

The End – The Rapture & Tribulation from a Biblical Viewpoint

By Timothy Medsker and Brandon Schuchardt

The End – The Rapture & Tribulation from a Biblical Viewpoint

Copyright © 2021 Timothy Medsker; Brandon Schuchardt; All Will Stand LLC

All rights reserved. Except for the use in any review, the reproduction or utilization of this work in whole or in part in any form by any electronic, mechanical or other means is forbidden without the express permission of the author.

All Scripture taken from the VW Edition (www.a-voice.org), with permission or the King James Version Bible. Resurrection and Christ's Elect insert and Woman on the Beast excerpt used with permission, Copyright Paul Becker, A Voice in the Wilderness, Spokane, WA.

Fair Use Policy

This book may contain copyrighted material whose use has not been specifically authorized by the copyright owner.

All Will Stand LLC is making this book available in our efforts for educational purposes. We believe that this constitutes a “fair use” of the copyrighted material as provided for in section 107 of the US Copyright Law.

www.allwillstand.org

Please note that All Will Stand LLC does not necessary endorse everything that is found on the links that are in the book. Please view them or read them with spiritual discernment (*Acts 17:11*).

First Edition

ISBN 978-1-7373668-0-5

Preface

There is so much information available regarding end times events and the vast majority of it is misinformation. It seemed good to the authors Tim Medsker and Brandon Schuchardt to provide insight into future prophetic events from a biblical perspective.

There is no claiming of any sort of special revelation, but rather prayer and diligently studying God's Word to clear up some of the muck of misinformation out there. This is not to say that everything is inerrant, for much of these things found throughout the book of Revelation, as well as the whole Bible, regarding prophetic events, will not be fully understood until they come to pass.

The problem is when they come to pass, there will be those who had been influenced by the vast amount of misinformation, such as a post-trib Rapture, that is pushed by people who have large influences. To this end, their mouths needs to be stopped. For the Truth of God needs to be proclaimed, to the ends of the earth, if that were possible, from even such a small ministry as All Will Stand.

This is a collaboration effort, of which both Tim and Brandon are part of All Will Stand's ministry. Unfortunately this required Brandon to look behind the curtain to try and figure out exactly where the revived Roman empire might be, to figure out why many patriots think the pretrib Rapture is a plot of the elite and find the truth of the matter, as well as try and clearly identify mystery Babylon and where this system is on the earth right now.

A decent amount of material was taken from Tim's *Repent!* book that had been published in the beginning of 2020. However, this book required an in depth look at the Tribulation, something that was not much discussed prior. With the other information still relevant, this is now the completed work.

To God be the glory, for only through Him can we have eyes to see and ears to hear during this dark age in which we now live.

Tim Medsker & Brandon Schuchardt

The End – The Rapture & Tribulation from a Biblical Viewpoint

Contents

Preface

Chapter 1 Hiding God's Judgment

Chapter 2 They Will not Endure

Chapter 3 The Jewish Messiah

Chapter 4 The Antichrist

Chapter 5 Time of Jacob's Trouble

Chapter 6 America, the Revived Roman Empire?

Chapter 7 A Grand Delusion

Chapter 8 Church History of the Rapture Doctrine

Chapter 9 His Glorious Appearing

Chapter 10 Repent!

Chapter 11 The Curse

Hiding God's Judgment

“Then they shall cry out to Jehovah, but He will not answer them. He will even hide His face from them at that time, because they have done evil in their doings. Thus says Jehovah concerning the prophets who mislead My people, who bite with their teeth and call out, Peace! And whoever does not put anything into their mouth, they even prepare a war against him. Therefore the night shall be to you without vision; and darkness without divining. And the sun shall go down on the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them. And the seers shall be ashamed, and the diviners confounded, all of them; yea, they shall cover their mustache, for there is no answer from God. But by the Spirit of Jehovah I am full of power and justice and might, to declare to Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin. Now hear this, you heads of the house of Jacob, and rulers of the house of Israel, you who abhor justice and pervert all equity, who build up Zion with blood and Jerusalem with iniquity: Her heads judge for a bribe, and her priests teach for pay, and her prophets divine for money; yet they lean on Jehovah, saying, Is not Jehovah among us? No evil can come upon us. Therefore, on account of you, Zion shall be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house like the high places of the forest.” Micah 3:4-12

“For the inhabitant of Maroth waited anxiously for good, but evil came down from Jehovah to the gate of Jerusalem.” Micah 1:12

“You have wearied Jehovah with your words. Yet you say, In what way have we wearied Him? When you say, Every evildoer is good in the eyes of Jehovah, and He delights in them; or, Where is the God of justice?” Malachi 2:17

“Thus says Jehovah of Hosts, Do not listen to the words of the prophets who prophesy to you. They fill you with vanities; they speak a vision from their own heart, not out of the mouth of Jehovah. They speak to those who despise Me, promising, Jehovah has said, You shall have peace! And they say to everyone who walks after the stubbornness of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you! For who has stood in the counsel of Jehovah, and has perceived and heard His Word? Who has paid attention to His Word and heeded it? Behold, a tempest from Jehovah has gone forth in fury, a whirling tempest. It shall whirl upon the head of the wicked. The anger of Jehovah shall not turn back, until He has executed and until He has fulfilled the purposes of His heart; in the latter days you shall diligently consider it with understanding. I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran; I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied. But if they had stood in My counsel and had caused My people to hear My Words, then they would have turned them from their evil way and from the evil of their doings. Am I a God near by, says Jehovah, and not a God afar off? Can anyone hide himself in secret places so that I shall not see him? says Jehovah. Do I not fill the heavens and earth? says Jehovah.” Jeremiah 23:16-24

For years I have seen an increase in natural disasters, too many things seemingly happening across the globe. Now, being a bit of a history buff I know that throughout history these events happen, sometimes there are large events where scores of people are killed. A recent one would be the tsunami in the Indian Ocean back in 2004 that killed

over 200k people. I could think of the Black Death that killed tens of millions of people throughout Europe, Asia and North Africa that until recent was the source of people saying 'God bless you' when someone sneezed. So throughout history there have been things that have happened, for this world is under the curse (*Is. 24:6*).

Just as men die (*Heb. 9:27*), have major illnesses, etc., so to the Bible says the following:

"But I say to you, Love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who abuse you and persecute you, that you may become sons of your Father in Heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust." Matthew 5:44-45

The other day I was driving home from work and I have quite a drive in a rural wooded area in northern Michigan. The sun was beginning to go down and the smoke from the wildfires out west created a haze, with the sun glowing red. The smoke could be seen in the trees in the far distance, as I traveled down this highway with hardly any traffic at this portion of the trip. Now I am not a stranger to wildfire smoke.

Having lived in Kalispell, Montana for quite some time, I have seen my share of wildfire smoke, numerous times worse than what can be seen in northern Michigan. On the local news there was talk about the Bootleg fire in Oregon that has consumed 413,000 acres as this is being written. They had a nice little graph that showed the top ten fires in Oregon's history and I noted that each and every single one of them occurred since the year 2000.

In Kalispell there would be the old-timers who would complain about the smoky summers. One, my neighbor, who used to work for the United States Forest Service, knew of one year where the smoke was much worse, but stated that the year after year of a smoky summer was not the way it used to be. While things are not necessarily worse from the year before, in terms of disasters in this country, one can see that decade after decade they are continually getting worse.

So far 2021 has been a fairly wild year with Germany and Poland receiving massive flooding rains, Turkey also getting it's portion with massive wildfires. China has seen a rainfall that is so massive it is hard to imagine that much rain falling without a powerful typhoon hitting. There has been a mice plague in Australia, an exceptional drought in much of the western United States, as well as portions of South America, top that off with some extra cold in places like Brazil.

Yet what we have is our scientists, scholars, government and others who tell us that these things are the result of climate change. Certainly there will be climate change, the Bible is quite clear on that:

"And the first angel sounded: And hail and fire followed, mingled with blood, and they were thrown to the earth. And a third of the trees were burned up, and all green grass was burned up." Revelation 8:7

“And the fourth angel poured out his bowl onto the sun, and it was given to him to scorch men with fire.” Revelation 16:8

So we have one group that sometimes will manipulate scientific numbers (such as climategate), but we also have those who deny our Creator, those who like to assume that every odd climate event is due to man, rather than either a natural cycle or possibly a situation when we as separate societies around the world might stop what we are doing and ponder our ways before our Creator.

Yet there is no need to stop what we are doing, in terms of not living holy, as part of God’s great and awesome Creation, if we believe that we are simply descended from monkeys, out of some mysterious big bang event, where even those ingredients that were needed for the big bang would have had to come from somewhere and as ‘they’ say, we are dealing with climate change.

You see it is either climate change and our gas guzzling vehicles and lust for endless produced goods that cause all of these things or it is not. Well the one proposes a system where there is restrictions to regain control over the earth and the resources to restore much, often written by those who see a small population living on the earth in order to do so, then there is God Almighty and His written Word to mankind that makes known these things to us and points directly at the problem.

“For the wrath of God is revealed from Heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness, because what may be known of God is clearly recognized by them, for God has revealed it to them. For ever since the creation of the world the unseen things of Him are clearly perceived, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse, because, although they know God, they do not glorify Him as God, nor are thankful, but become vain in their reasonings, and their stupid hearts are darkened. Professing to be wise, they become foolish, and change the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like corruptible man, and birds and four-footed animals and creeping things. Therefore God also gives them up to uncleanness, in the lusts of their hearts, to dishonor their bodies among themselves, who change the truth of God into the lie, and fear and serve the created things more than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen. For this reason God gives them up to vile passions. For even their women change the natural use for what is contrary to nature. Likewise also the men, abandoning the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust toward one another, men with men performing what is shameful, and receiving the retribution within themselves, the penalty which is fitting for their error. And even as they do not like to have God in their full true knowledge, God gives them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not fitting; being filled with every unrighteousness, sexual perversion, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, depravity; whisperers, defamers, haters of God, insolent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, without understanding, untrustworthy, without natural affection, unforgiving, unmerciful; who, knowing the righteous judgment of God,

that those who practice such things are deserving of death, not only do them, but also approve of those who practice them.” Romans 1:18-32

Now let me take some liberty here and point out in verse 32 where it speaks of ‘also approve of those who practice them’ and ponder about this rainbow LGBTQ movement that is also being shoved down our throats, whether or not we like it, from THE SAME people who also proclaim that climate change is an ongoing event that is –caused by man. So where will the Truth of this matter stand, based off of God’s Word that eventually the earth is destroyed by fire and it was given for us to use it or to those who like to tell our male and female children, our boys and girls, that they can decide for themselves what gender (many to chose from) they want to be when they grow up?

“The Lord is not slow concerning His promise, as some count slowness, but is longsuffering toward us, not purposing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a loud noise, and the elements will be dissolved with intense burning; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up. Therefore, since all these things will be dissolved, of what sort ought you to be in holy behavior and godliness, looking for and earnestly hastening unto the coming of the Day of God, through which the heavens will be dissolved, being set on fire, and the elements will melt with intense burning? Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells.” 2 Peter 3:9-13

“And God blessed them, and God said to them, Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the flying creatures of the heavens, and over every living thing that moves on the earth.” Genesis 1:28

“So God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.” Genesis 1:27

“And He answered and said to them, Have you not read that He who made them at the beginning made them male and female, and said, For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and cleave to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh?” Matthew 19:4-5

Do we listen to those who allow men to compete in women’s sports? Do we listen to those, the same people with the same scientific logic, who tell us that it is alright for a man who wants to pretend that he is a woman to use the women’s bathroom with your daughter inside?! Is it alright to do as California and the UK has done and place men, who claim they are women, within the prison system, so that they can assault the women in the women’s prison?! Is it alright to ban writing such as this in places throughout Europe and even Canada, where pastors (or others) can find themselves fined or behind bars for boldly proclaiming the Word of God?

God will judge this matter, I assure you and perhaps He might be right now when we look at all of these events that are happening across our world. For one, if we wanted to

know for sure, as a civilization, whether or not these things were a response from our Creator due to the wickedness that prevails in our societies, we ought to repent, seek His Son Jesus Christ, who died on the Cross for our sins and see what happens!

“And the children of Israel cried out unto Jehovah, saying, We have sinned against You, because we have both forsaken our God and served the Baals! So Jehovah said to the children of Israel, Did I not deliver you from the Egyptians and from the Amorites and from the sons of Ammon and from the Philistines? Also the Sidonians and Amalekites and Maonites have oppressed you; and you cried out to Me, and I delivered you from their hand. Yet you have forsaken Me and served other gods. Therefore I will deliver you no more. Go and cry out to the gods which you have chosen; let them deliver you in your time of distress. And the children of Israel said to Jehovah, We have sinned! Do to us whatever seems good in Your eyes; only deliver us this day, we pray. And they put away the foreign gods from among them and served Jehovah. And His soul was grieved because of Israel's troubles.” Judges 10:10-16

“Who knows if He will turn and have pity and leave a blessing behind Him, a food offering and a drink offering for Jehovah your God?” Joel 2:14

Now I must ask a question and one that I seriously ponder. Where are the pastors in this country and around the world? Are they sleeping? We are a conquered nation, a conquered world and if it weren't for our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, there would be no solution for each individual.

It makes sense for the world, who do not know God, for those who proclaim the lies of evolution, for those who ignore the edict to repent towards God and by faith believe into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior (*Ac. 20:21*), but what about those who proclaim to preach His Word? What about those who say they know God, but ignore such things and tell people that God ‘accepts you just as you are’ and ‘God is love’, without mentioning the need for repentance and other attributes of our Holy God?

Let me place a scenario here that correlates with the chapter on the *Time of Jacob's Trouble*. While I do not pretend to have all of the answers or even close to exactly how things will play out in what is commonly known as the Tribulation, what I would like to do is explain how it could be that we are experiencing birth pangs or rather these events that continue to happen around the world, with thus far not even having mentioned COVID and it's variants, seem to possibly be pointing in a direction that should cause every man, woman and child to consider themselves before their Creator, to not only ensure that truly they accepted Jesus Christ as their Savior, but also if they have not, to do so before they are Left Behind.

“Examine yourselves as to whether you are in the faith. Test yourselves. Do you not know, yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you; unless indeed you are ones failing the test?” 2 Corinthians 13:5

So in the United States of America, indeed throughout much of the world there is this idea that permeates, one that is not new, but an old idea of those who are deserving of God's just judgment, though of whom God is calling to repent and they continue on ignoring such a call to repentance, but rather assuming that everything is simply fine and that they are God's people, therefore nothing bad will happen to them. Well as one of the opening verses stated:

"yet they lean on Jehovah, saying, Is not Jehovah among us? No evil can come upon us."
Micah 3:11b

While this is obvious in context to Israel, are not these things recorded in God's Holy Scriptures for examples unto us?

"Moreover, brethren, I do not want you to be ignorant, that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea, and all were immersed into Moses in the cloud and in the sea, and all ate the same spiritual food, and all drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank out of that spiritual Rock that followed them, and that Rock was Christ. But with most of them God was not well pleased, for they were scattered in the wilderness. Now these things became examples for us, so that we should not lust after evil things as they also lusted. Neither become idolaters as were some of them. As it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. Nor let us commit sexual immorality, as some of them prostituted, and in one day twenty-three thousand fell; nor let us test Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed by serpents; nor murmur, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed by the destroyer. Now all these things happened to them as examples, and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages have come. Therefore let him who thinks he is firmly established take heed that he not fall." 1 Corinthians 10:1-12

Consider the following warnings given by Christ to the Churches:

"To the angel of the church of Ephesus write" ... Rev. 2:1a "Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works; and if not, I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place; unless you repent." Rev. 2:5

"And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write" ... Rev. 2:12a "Repent. But if not, I will come to you quickly and will make war with them with the sword of My mouth." Rev. 2:16

"And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write" ... Rev. 2:18a "And I gave her time to repent of her sexual perversion, and she did not repent. 22 Indeed I will cast her into a bed, and those who commit adultery with her into great affliction, unless they repent of their deeds." Rev. 2:21-22

"And to the angel of the church in Sardis write" ... Rev. 3:1a "Remember therefore how you have received and heard; hold fast and repent. Therefore if you will not watch, I will

come upon you as a thief, and you will not at all know what hour I will come upon you.”
Rev. 3:3

“And to the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write”... Rev. 3:14 “As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent.” Rev. 3:19

We live in what my best friend, the coworker and coauthor of this book, has rightfully called bozoland. We live in a time, despite the fact that the lockdowns from COVID rightfully should have caused a great depression worldwide, here in the United States (as well as much the same in various countries around the world) we have seen things that ought not to be so.

In the United States housing prices to purchase a new home have surpassed that prior to the actual bubble that we had just over a decade ago. The rental prices in this country have went up so much there are people who are falling in the cracks and many who can not even find a rental in locations that they want or need to live in. The stock market continues to hit record or near record highs and sales for many companies have been very robust.

What started off with no toilet paper in the stores has culminated into a world where one has a hard time finding a new pickup truck to purchase. In fact the used car pricing has also hit a record high. There has been shortages, largely due to an unprecedented demand, for bicycles, boats, RV's, homes, building supplies, etc...just to name a few. Most of us have probably experienced it one way or another.

On top of all of the natural disasters that include an abundant amount of flooding, forest fires and droughts, the world food supply is beginning to be pushed to its limit, which will only cause further price inflation, as well as the 'look twice' shrinkflation of our products.

We have a world, where as this is being written, the Department of Justice has decided that employers may mandate vac.ci.nations in the United States. Similar schemes are happening throughout countries across the entire globe. In many countries, such as France and Italy, vac.cine passports are becoming available and being made mandatory. Even in Australia, their government has cracked down hard against COVID even now using the military to enforce their draconian laws.

There are a lot of people who are looking for answers and a lot of time the only answers they are getting is that there is not a biblical pretrib Rapture or pastors just ignore these portions of the Bible altogether. When we have something like the vac.cine passport, no longer a conspiracy theory, but something that is actually going into action in various parts of the world, then we have something that at a minimum would provide conditioning for the mark of the beast (*Rev. 13:16-17*).

When we have disaster after disaster happening around the world and yes a pestilence, that being the virus and no one is seemingly paying attention, not only do we have the

falling away (2 Thes. 2:3) that has already happened, what we have is a generation of so-called christians who are setup for the grand delusion that God will allow to happen. So it should be no surprise that what we see happening is by and large being ignored even by those who are pastoring churches across the globe...knowing that most of them were not called by God to do so anyway.

However for him who has eyes to see and ears to hear, let us examine the matter for a moment, let us dig into the current situation that we face as individuals throughout the world. Let us ponder the following:

“Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?”

4 And Jesus answered and said to them: Take heed that no one leads you astray.

5 For many will come in My name, saying, I am the Christ, and will lead many astray.

6 And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places.

8 All these are the beginning of travail.

9 Then they will deliver you up to affliction and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations because of My name.

10 And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another.

11 And many false prophets will rise up and lead many astray.

12 And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold.

13 But he who endures to the end shall be kept safe.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come.

15 Therefore when you see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (whoever reads, let him understand),

16 then let those who are in Judea flee into the mountains.

17 Let him who is on the housetop not go down to take anything out of his house.

18 And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes.

19 But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days!

20 And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath.

21 For then there will be great affliction, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be kept safe alive; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.

23 Then if anyone says to you, Look, here is the Christ; or, There; do not believe it.

24 For false christs and false prophets will arise and show great signs and wonders to lead astray, if possible, even the elect.

25 Behold, I have told you beforehand.

26 Therefore if they say to you, Behold, He is in the desert, do not go out; or, Behold, He is in the inner rooms, do not believe it.

27 For as the lightning comes out of the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.

28 For wherever the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together.

29 And immediately after the affliction of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.

30 And then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the heavens, and then all the tribes of the earth will wail, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near.

33 So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near, at the doors.

34 Truly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things are fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth will pass away, but My Words will by no means pass away.

36 But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of Heaven, but My Father only.

37 But as the days of Noah were, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.

38 For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark,

39 and did not realize until the flood came and took them all away, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.

40 Then two will be in the field: one is taken and the other is left.

41 Two will be grinding at the mill: one is taken and the other is left.

42 Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour your Lord comes.

43 But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief comes, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be dug through.

44 Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man comes at an hour you do not expect.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his master made administrator over his household, to give them food in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant whom his master, when he comes, will find so doing.

47 Truly, I say to you that he will appoint him as administrator over all his possessions.

48 But if that wicked servant says in his heart, My master delays his coming,

49 and begins to beat his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunkards,

50 the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not expecting him and in an hour he does not know,

51 and will cut him in two and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.” Matthew 24:3-51

So this is a famous passage of the Bible where Jesus informs us about the end.

Now let me also add the seals from Revelation chapter 6 and make a few observations, pondering what might be occurring.

*“Now I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals; and I heard one of the four living creatures saying with a voice like thunder, Come and see.
2 And I looked, and behold, a white horse. He who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him, and he went out conquering, indeed in order to conquer.
3 When He opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying, Come and see.
4 And another horse, fiery red, went out. And it was granted to the one who sat on it to take peace from the earth, and that people should kill one another; and there was given to him a great sword.
5 And when He opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, Come and see. So I looked, and behold, a black horse, and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand.
6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, A quart of wheat for a denarius, and three quarts of barley for a denarius; and do not harm the oil and the wine.
7 And when He opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, Come and see.
8 So I looked, and behold, a pale green horse. And the name of him who sat on it was Death, and Hades followed behind him. And authority was given to them over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword, with hunger, with death, and by the beasts of the earth.
9 And when He opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the Word of God and because of the testimony which they held.
10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, until You judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?
11 And a white robe was given to each one of them; and it was said to them that they should rest a little while longer, until both the number of their fellow servants and their brethren, who were about to be killed as they were, was filled up.
12 And I looked when He opened the sixth seal, and behold, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became like blood.
13 And the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig tree drops its untimely figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind.
14 And the heavens separated as a scroll when it is rolled up, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.
15 And the kings of the earth, the great men, the rich men, the commanders, the mighty men, every slave and every free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains,
16 and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb!
17 For the great day of His wrath has come, and who is able to stand?” Revelation Chapter 6*

Now there is an assumption that everything that happens in chapters 4-19 in the book of The Revelation of Jesus Christ (the official and true name (*Rev. 1:1*)) is for the future. That indeed nothing could be occurring prior. Is this a misconception?

The key to understanding the book of Revelation lies in the following verse:

“Write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place after these things.” Revelation 1:19

So the book of Revelation is actually a book about past – present – future and if one does not understand that, then it is impossible to properly understand the basics of what is taught in Revelation. Of course, then again, if one has not repented and by faith believed into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior (*Acts 20:21*) then there will be no understanding. Your name must be written in the Lamb’s Book of Life (*Rev. 17:8*).

While more could be stated on these things, we are going to simply touch on the surface a lot of what is written throughout this book. This is not a commentary on the book of Revelation, but rather the purpose set forth herein is to simply declare God’s truth to those who are seeking their Creator (*Jer. 29:13*), in a world that has grown ever more dark and ignorant of the Word of God.

Starting with verse 2 in *Revelation* chapter 6, let us ponder something here. When we consider that the first seal is about the Antichrist (given in more detail in *The Antichrist* chapter) let us ponder a couple of thoughts about this particular seal.

Does the Antichrist just come out of nowhere? Well, in more detail later, the Antichrist rises to power. So would not the world power system that the Antichrist rises out of already be in effect, with its wheels of evil churning until the time is at hand, that time being declared only by God Almighty?

“For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against rulers, against authorities, against the world's rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual wickedness in the heavenlies.” Ephesians 6:12

Now consider the second seal in *Revelation 6:3-4*. Peace is gone and people kill each other. When the Holy Spirit is removed, immediately before or at the Rapture (*2 Thes. 2:7*), just imagine the increase in violence in those days! Yet could this partially be being fulfilled at the current moment?

In *Matthew 24:12* we see that ‘lawlessness will abound’ and that is precisely what has been an ever-worsening situation for many years, not only in the United States of America, but throughout much of the world. Things are not getting better, but people are getting worse.

“But evil men and pretenders will grow worse and worse, leading astray and being led astray.” 2 Timothy 3:13

I am only in my 40’s and have spent much of my life in smaller rural communities, rather than larger cities. If you read carefully in *Revelation 6:4* you see that there are two

things, one is ‘to take peace from the earth, AND’ the other ‘that people should kill one another’.

Even where there is not necessary violent acts and murders being carried out, there is a much less peaceful world left for us to live in. Things such as road rage, angry protests, a general unfriendliness and many other such things have been getting worse and worse over the years, just as the Bible prophesied.

“But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come: For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, unyielding, slanderers, without self-control, savage, despisers of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away.” 2 Timothy 3:1-5

I want to focus on one more seal that I ponder whether or not it has already begun and this global pandemic of COVID and it’s endless variants has really shown some evidence of this having been an ongoing ordeal.

As part of what is often called the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse, a term that I am not necessarily adapting here, the third seal deals with what has something to do with an increase in the cost of food products, assuming that the oil is talking about cooking oil, so the question raised is why?

In *Matthew 24:7* we can see that famines are one of the signs that things are wrapping up. Now many of these things that we read of in *Matthew 24* have been going on for a long time now. Definitely famines could be reason for rising food costs, as well as numerous natural disasters, but inflation can also play a role in it.

Right now there is talk about global food shortages and in all fairness there is definitely merit to some of these arguments that are made by a few. There are all sort of natural disasters, droughts, labor shortages and weather problems that are wrecking havoc on the global food supply. Nonetheless, the effect in the short term, as these things could continue, the food shortage could get worse and cause prices to continue to climb, then, assuming we are on the verge of the 70th week (*Da. 9:27*), this could lead into the Tribulation where we know there will actually be a global food shortage (*Rev. 6:8*).

While this chapter is not going to dive deep into the mark of the beast (*Rev. 13:16-17*) could it be that the third seal (*Rev. 6:5-6*) has already at least been opened and partially effecting our society???

When original material was written in the book titled *Repent!*, I asserted that I was glad that COVID hadn’t materialized into the media prior to writing that book. I would not have wanted to have even known of those things while I was diligently working on that book. Now the opposite could be said, with having seen what COVID has done, in terms

of affecting our world with shortages, tyranny, split opinions, censorship, record stock market, etc., I am glad that I am aware of these things.

For where many would have laughed at me and called me a conspiracy nut if back in March or April of 2020 I had told you that there were using COVID to push for a vaccine passport, which could set the stage for at minimum conditioning people to accept the mark of the beast, now I ponder whether or not variant after variant of COVID will be naturally or otherwise released into the public domain and IF we so happen to be so close to the Rapture and the “*time of Jacob’s trouble*” (*Jer. 30:7*) that quite simply such things –might- actually be pushing the world headfirst into the mark of the beast.

I ponder whether or not this seal could already have been opened and the effects of it are already being felt upon our societies around the world, with it culminating into what the Bible prophesies will happen during the Tribulation???

Could it be that this nonsense that we see in the world today, in light of COVID, will lead into the bottom falling out in the future, that will then lead to the basis of the Antichrist and his mark of the beast???

Let me take a minute to try and have a common sense argument for those who have ‘eyes to see’ and ‘ears to hear’ (*Matt. 13:15-16*).

Consider and consider well the logic of the world’s response to COVID, a virus that has certain markings in it that makes it seemingly illogical and impossible to have resulted from any sort of natural occurrence

“Certainly, the people who investigated it say it likely was the emergence from an animal reservoir that then infected individuals, but it could have been something else, and we need to find that out. So, you know, that’s the reason why I said I’m perfectly in favor of any investigation that looks into the origin of the virus,”... Dr. Anthony Fauci

While certainly this book is not about COVID and conspiracies, you can find one of those if they haven’t been censored from those who sell books, this book is about the very last days, the end of life as people know it, the prophesied future according to the Bible, so with that much said, it is more that COVID –might- have something to do with the end.

Simply stated, let me point out from Dr. Fauci’s above quote, that if a man who is a top scientist, seasoned and well-respected by his colleagues suggests that there could be something else, that right there should be enough evidence to suggest that not all may be as it seems. So we might be dealing with a diabolical power grab from the powers-that-be.

Now we know that all of these things that will occur will happen in God’s timing. No matter what sort of scheme the deep-state or the elite, call them what you will, I will stick with the antichrist world government system, the starting gun, which is the Rapture (*I*

Thes. 4:16-17), will not occur until the fullness of the Gentiles is complete (*Ro. 11:25*), which is in God's timing. Satan is behind what people call the elitist (*Luke 4:6*) and whatever their schemes might be.

Finally...

"All these are the beginning of travail." Matthew 24:8

"Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near. So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near, at the doors." Matthew 24:32-33

So now, as of writing this in early August 2021, there are already vaccine passports coming out in France and Italy, a Canadian province has adapted these, there are rules and regulations preventing the unvaccinated from dining in NYC or LA in the near future, airlines that are considering no-jab, no-fly policies and the at minimum conditioning of people is in full throttle towards some sort of dark dystopian future that is really starting to resemble a huge power grab and loss of freedoms not only in the United States, but all around the world.

A vaccine passport has similarities to the mark of the beast in one aspect that certain segments of society, dining out, going to the gym, going to large venue events, whatever they feel like adding to it, segregates society. For certain aspects of economic activity (buying/selling), for instance at a restaurant where one desires to dine-in, there would be the aspect of needing the COVID vaccine passport (buying) in order to eat there as well as the restaurant itself (selling) needing to verify that such credentials were had in order to sell their goods, in that case prepared food.

Now in and above this there are numerous things in this world that have gone berserk over the past year and a half. What I ponder and believe is happening is these people are going for broke in regards to the world reserve currency, the US dollar, which, theoretically in the future, during the Tribulation, could be a cause and effect of the 'reason' given to humanity for the need to implement this or that. This under assumption that the Rapture and 70th Week (*Da. 9:27*) is not yet for a time beyond our generation.

So while COVID, the lockdowns, the restrictions, the tyranny, the madness, the lies and misinformation, the changing rhetoric, the number manipulation, etc., happened and is still happening, one would logically assume that this would cause a major recession, if not full fledged depression worldwide, but the opposite at this moment seems to be occurring.

I wonder if those behind the scenes are simply going to go for broke. After all if you know the system is going down, you might as well, as they would assume, utilize it for everything it is worth. Will this be one of the reasons that the Antichrist will take over power (publicly) as he will offer the solution to the world's financial problems and be able to 'fix' it, even if it is simply fixed for the short term??? So considering these things

I have pondered what now appears to be bozoland, where an economy should have shown major cracks from the amount of restrictions, yet we see the following things:

- Stock Markets Around the World Hitting and Holding Record Highs
- Record Boat Sales
- Record Home Prices – These prices are substantially higher than even at the peak of the housing bubble just over a decade ago!
- Substantial Luxury Goods Market Increase
- Record Furniture Buying Spree
- Huge Holiday-like Shopping Sprees

Yes the money is pouring in, not just in the United States but with many countries giving stimulus out to their people. The tap is turned on, perhaps even the dependency is being created, but every time I consider these things, I never fail to ponder this verse speaking of the Antichrist and considering whose watch it was when these things began and who started the stimulus money flowing:

“And also through his cunning he will cause deceit to prosper in his hand. And he will magnify himself in his heart, and through prosperity shall destroy many.” Daniel 8:25

Are not these the beginning of travails? Just how many frequent droughts, wildfires, earthquakes, pestilences, increase of immorality and crime (days of Noah (*Matt. 24:37*)), increase in sexual deviancy (days of Lot (*Luke 17:28*)) do people need to see before they scratch their head and wonder if something is going on?

How many mice, wildfires and other problems would it take for an Aussie to scratch their head and wonder if, just perhaps, they as a nation were wicked before their Holy Creator?

Just how many wildfires or cities would have to burn in California before they would ponder whether or not God is perhaps not pleased with their wickedness?

How much chaos and crazy things need to happen, how much tyranny needs to occur, before the populations of the world in their respective countries ponder whether or not they are possibly receiving the just judgments upon their people from their Creator?!

Worse yet, of those who peddle the Word of God to no avail, of those who preach from pulpits only what their congregations want to hear, careful not to stir any emotions too much or be too judgmental!

“For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but according to their own lusts, desiring to hear pleasant things, they will heap up for themselves teachers;

and they will turn their ears away from the truth, and be turned aside to myths.” 2 Timothy 4:3-4

“Now the Spirit expressly says that in latter times some will depart from the faith, being devoted to corrupting spirits and doctrines of demons, speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience seared,” ... 1 Timothy 4:1-2

Does no one not ascertain that there is a God? Does no one not ponder whether or not these endless problems that are affecting the world have anything to do with our increasing wicked societies? Do pastors not pound the pulpit, warning their congregations to separate from the evil and to be holy (*1 Pet. 1:16*)?!

Do they not have eyes to see (*Note: This is not said to those ‘few’ pastors who are doing their job and speak as the Lord leads to their congregations. I am aware of a few pastors who do warn about such things from time to time, as the Lord leads.*) or ears to hear?! Are they blind? Are they deaf?!

Can they not see the ‘writing on the wall’, do they not sense that things appear to be nearer to the door (*Matt. 24:33*) than ever! Will they not tell people to drop their vain pursuits and to focus on ensuring that the Gospel is preached to anyone who will hear (*Matt. 28:19-20*)?

No rather most of them are apparently sleeping and indeed most will be sleepwalking through the “*time of Jacob’s trouble*” (*Jer. 30:7*), as they will believe the lie (*2 Thes. 2:11-12*, SEE: *The Grand Delusion* chapter), God will allow them to be deluded and they and those whose names are not written in the Book of Life, those who refused to believe in repentance or who only did lip-service to their Creator will find their end in the Lake of Fire prepared for the devil.

“When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. And all the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides the sheep from the goats. And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left. Then the King will say to those on His right hand, Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: for I was hungry and you gave Me something to eat; I was thirsty and you gave Me something to drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me. Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink? When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You? Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You? And the King will answer and say to them, Truly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me. Then He will also say to those on the left hand, Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire having been prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was hungry and you did not give Me a thing to eat; I was thirsty and you did not give Me a thing to drink; I was a stranger and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me,

sick and in prison and you did not visit Me. Then they also will answer Him, saying, Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to You? Then He will answer them, saying, Truly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me. And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.”
Matthew 25:31-46

There are those who are hiding God’s judgments that are happening through renaming it to such things as climate change. Nonetheless there are pastors and religious leaders who hide God’s judgment through watered down just-as-you-are preaching.

... “who, knowing the righteous judgment of God, that those who practice such things are deserving of death, not only do them, but also approve of those who practice them.”
Romans 1:31

The mentality seems to be one in the church where everyone knows that no one is living right so that they are not convicted or convinced to be holy or repent, as all are presumed to go to Heaven and be Saved, so even though their conscience pricks at their heart, they hearts lust over the evil things and refuse to actually repent towards God (*Acts 17:30-31*) AND put their faith in Jesus Christ (*John 14:6; Acts 4:12*) as their Lord and Savior.

... “testifying both to Jews, and also to Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.” *Acts 20:21*

Well they are not in good company, for who wants to be on the broad path to destruction (*Matt. 7:13*)?

“These people draw near to Me with their mouth, and honor Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me.” *Matthew 15:8*

“Therefore Jehovah said, Whereas this people draw near with their mouth, and honor Me with their lips, but have removed their hearts far from Me, and their fear toward Me is taught by the commandment of men;” ... *Isaiah 29:13*

Likely these same people, including the pastors and church members who were not Saved, but thought they were, will be Left Behind, they will not only be hiding God’s judgment with an excuse as to what the Rapture really was, but during the start of the Tribulation when the Antichrist is on the scene, certainly those who are purposely blinded can only but see that which is not there, accusing and making excuses for events that happen, even not seeing the Antichrist for who he really is, even if he had horns coming out of his head.

Take heed!

Amen!

They Will Not Endure

“For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but according to their own lusts, desiring to hear pleasant things, they will heap up for themselves teachers; and they will turn their ears away from the truth, and be turned aside to myths.” 2 Timothy 4:3-4

“All Scripture is breathed by God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work.” 2 Timothy 3:16-17

“For truly I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the Law till all is fulfilled.” Matthew 5:18

The year is 2021 and we now live in a world where apostasy is full blown. This apostasy was prophesized in Bible and is yet another prophecy being fulfilled that points to our world being in the last days.

Back in the 1990's there was a lot of talk amongst more fundamental Believers about the Rapture, the Tribulation, the Antichrist, a one-world currency, the mark of the beast and numerous other things. This was not just limited to the fundamental Baptist, but there were other denominations that preached and talked about these subjects.

Numerous books were written by extremely popular authors who seemed to use some liberty to describe the events in the way they assumed they would take place. While I haven't read these books myself, I have seen a couple of movies regarding the events of the *“time of Jacob's trouble”* (Jer. 30:7), better known as the Tribulation or the Great Tribulation.

On one hand they seem to underestimate the seriousness of the situation, things will eventually during that time get much worse than they portray.

“And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be kept safe alive; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.” Matthew 24:22

On the other hand they seemingly portray the events in a manner that the Bible doesn't clearly stipulate. Certainly, as will be seen in the chapter entitled *The Time of Jacob's Trouble*, there are many things that can be known, some things where we simply won't know and other things where the Word of God is simply silent. Should we add or minus from these things?

“For I testify to everyone who hears the Words of the Prophecy of this Book: If anyone adds to these things, God will add upon him the plagues that are written in this Book; and if anyone takes away from the Words of the Book of this Prophecy, God shall take away his part from the Book of Life, from the holy city, and from the things which are written in this Book.” Revelation 22:18-19

Clearly the answer is ‘no’.

Yet now we are in the year 2021 and for those who have ‘eyes to see’ and ‘ears to hear’ we can see that these things are much closer to being fulfilled, but the churches are nearly silent on the issue. In fact talking about such things has become taboo. Why?

Well there are many reasons that seem to be the cause of this dilemma. Let me try and address a few of them.

Amongst many independent fundamental Baptist there is only brief mention of these sort of topics. In my experience, if you make mention of these things a quick reply will be that our focus is to be on the Great Commission and to not worry about these things. For some independent fundamental Baptist Churches that do not have a background in having discussed these things in the generation past, they simply are uncertain on what the truth of such things as the Rapture being pretrib or post-trib, so they tend to simply ignore those, saying that there are some who believe one thing and some who believe another. For those the answer is simple:

“Therefore if there is any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any affection and mercy, fulfill my joy by being like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.” Philippians 2:1-2

“I do not pray concerning these alone, but also concerning those who will believe into Me through their word; that they all may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me.” John 17:20-21

For those Churches who are uncertain about such things, I would recommend that the elders and mature brethren search the Holy Scriptures and come to a sound conclusion, to be certain what God Almighty has spoken.

“These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the Word with all readiness, and searched the Scriptures daily, to see whether these things are so.” Acts 17:11

For the others, I wholeheartedly agree that the primary focus of the Church, as a servant of Jesus Christ, our Lord and Savior, is to preach the Gospel to all men that they might be Saved.

“And He said to them, Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature.”
Mark 16:15

Yet from 2 *Timothy 3:16-17* we know that ALL scripture is profitable. So wherein is the logic? Bear with me a moment as I lay out a simple example of what I believe is a bit of hypocrisy regarding this issue.

All Will Stand is not an end-times ministry, though it is a ministry being done in the end times and oftentimes such things are talked about, as the Lord leads. Yet the primary goal is the same, to preach the Gospel to anyone who is willing to hear.

In nearly every article or perhaps every article that has ever been laid on my heart to write about, the Gospel is preached. People are told to repent towards God and by faith believe into the Lord Jesus Christ to be Saved. Truly something that many churches, even fundamental churches can not seem to get right...as they refuse to acknowledge or forget about the repentance portion.

In lowliness of heart, I can proclaim that indeed All Will Stand has articles and radio shows that preach more Gospel than many churches would preach, whether or not they talk about end-time events or not. As I said, bear with me a moment...

Clearly *Genesis* chapter 1 teaches that God Created the heavens and the earth, including mankind within six 24-hour days. Just as well, *Genesis* clearly teaches that there was a worldwide Flood in which only Noah, his three sons and all of their wives were saved from, eight souls in all (*1 Pet. 3:20*). Now associated with these things are ministries that focus on using the profitable Holy Scriptures to rebuke ideas, such as evolution, that try and turn the Truth of God into a lie (*Ro. 1:25*). Are they not part of the work that God has been doing in order that mankind might accept His free gift (*John 3:16*)?

“And there are different distributions of ministries, but the same Lord. And there are different distributions of works, but it is the same God who works each and every work. But the manifestation is given through the Spirit to each one for the profit of all: for to one is given a word of wisdom through the Spirit, to another a word of knowledge through the same Spirit, to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of healing by the same Spirit, to another works of power, to another prophecy, to another distinguishing between spirits, to another tongues of nationalities, to another the interpretation of tongues. But the one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually as He wills. For as the body is one and has many members, but all the members of that one body, being many, are one body, so also is Christ. For by one Spirit we were all immersed into one body; whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free; and were all given to drink into one Spirit. For also the body is not one member but many. If the foot should say, Because I am not a hand, I am not of the body, is it therefore not of the body? And if the ear should say, Because I am not an eye, I am not of the body, is it therefore not of the body? If the whole body were an eye, where would be the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where would be the smelling?”

But now God has set the members, each one of them, in the body just as He intended.” 1 Corinthians 12:5-18

There are many great ministries, like the Institution for Creation Research that provide ample material for both non-believers and Believers alike to see that God’s Word is indeed truth and can be trusted. In fact there are numerous testimonies of people who were professors at universities or scientists, formerly atheists, who have become Believers through studying such information. We have some of their material in our own home and some is written on a level that is easy to understand, but some also is written on a level where someone who is of the more intellect sort would also be able to read. Now have you ever heard of fundamental churches criticizing such things as Creation research being taboo? Of course not. So why the double-standard on that issue?

Finally let me address how this lack of interest is actually a sign that we are even closer than we were before. For back when there was all of this interest going into the early 2000’s, if one were to sit back and think about that, right there could easily have been a sign that the ‘time’ wasn’t quite yet.

“Beloved, I now write to you this second epistle (in both of which I stir up your pure minds by way of reminder), that you may remember the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and the commandment of us, the apostles of the Lord and Savior, knowing this first: that scoffers will come in the last days, walking according to their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were since the beginning of creation. For of this they are willfully ignorant: that by the Word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of water and in the water, by which the world that then existed perished, being flooded with water. But the heavens and the earth which are now preserved by the same Word, are reserved for fire until the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men. But, beloved, do not be unaware of this one thing, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slow concerning His promise, as some count slowness, but is longsuffering toward us, not purposing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a loud noise, and the elements will be dissolved with intense burning; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up. Therefore, since all these things will be dissolved, of what sort ought you to be in holy behavior and godliness, looking for and earnestly hastening unto the coming of the Day of God, through which the heavens will be dissolved, being set on fire, and the elements will melt with intense burning? Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells.” 2 Peter 3:1-13

We, as part of the body of Christ, must be careful not to be carried away with the majority and fall into error ourselves. For certainly there were a lot of people who got carried away with the exact year of 2000 being a perceived starting point (*Hosea 6:2*), as well as many who thought of 2005 as the start of the Tribulation (thinking of the 2012 so-

called end of the world Mayan calendar and minus seven years), well obviously both of these groups were wrong.

Of course there are many people out there who have said that we were in the Tribulation, in fact I knew of one who thought we were in the Tribulation (despite the fact that the Rapture hadn't happened). I would add the over stimulation of the entertainment industry has probably added to talking about the events of the "*time of Jacob's trouble*" (Jer. 30:7) seemingly more like Hollywood fiction than the reality that it will be.

The focus of every Believer or Church is to be focused on Christ. For we are Christ's (Eph. 5:27).

"I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me." Galatians 2:20

Just as a godly pastor will have laid on his heart what to preach, so too there are times that a Christian will have the Holy Spirit lay on their heart to speak to someone about Christ. Nonetheless, of what value is it to preach to those who are unsaved about the Rapture or the Tribulation?

Well, the opening verses states:

"All Scripture is breathed by God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work." 2 Timothy 3:16-17

Note that all Scripture is profitable that the man of God may be complete. Those who are unsaved do not just need to hear about such things, they also need the Gospel preached to them. When articles are written for the website, irregardless of what the topic may be, in nearly every instance the Gospel message is preached, for this is our duty to our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

"Go therefore and instruct all the nations, immersing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things whatever I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age. Amen." Matthew 28:19-20

Until the end of the age, that is the Church age (Rev. 4:1), we are to preach the Gospel, that men might be Saved. Nevertheless we should not shy away from talking about the entire Word of God or neglect preaching about these things just because of naysayers.

To speak of these things, to tell those who might be interested what Truths are known regarding the end times is of no value if we do not also preach repentance towards God and faith in Jesus Christ (Acts 20:21). For what value would it be to tell a man who

questions if we are in the end times (many do), but not explain why these things will come to pass, as well as point them towards Christ?

“Moreover, brethren, I do not want you to be ignorant, that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea, and all were immersed into Moses in the cloud and in the sea, and all ate the same spiritual food, and all drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank out of that spiritual Rock that followed them, and that Rock was Christ. But with most of them God was not well pleased, for they were scattered in the wilderness. Now these things became examples for us, so that we should not lust after evil things as they also lusted. Neither become idolaters as were some of them. As it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. Nor let us commit sexual immorality, as some of them prostituted, and in one day twenty-three thousand fell; nor let us test Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed by serpents; nor murmur, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed by the destroyer. Now all these things happened to them as examples, and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages have come.” 1 Corinthians 10:1-11

Without some good preaching on end times subjects, the world has hatched many different interpretations of what is going to take place in the future. Of what value is it when there are even independent fundamental Baptist Churches that do not know whether or not the Rapture will happen before or after *“the time of Jacob’s trouble” (Jer. 30:7)?* Of what value is it when people turn to the internet to ‘look into’ these things that they never hear from the pulpit? Where shall those who are interested, as many are, turn to in order to hear the Truth of the matter from the Bible?

Just as a Believer or a pastor should be equipped to at least point someone in the direction of reliable Christian teachings regarding the hoax of evolution verses the reality of God’s Creation, so too these things should be able to be answered (*1 Pet. 3:15*), whether or not you do the answering yourself. People should flock to biblical Churches across the world in order to hear the Word of God and be Saved, then growing thereafter, not for just what is presumed to be a ‘free ticket to Heaven’.

Now there may well be many who read these things and simply desire to learn more and take tidbits, but have no interest in repenting and accepting the free gift of Salvation through Jesus Christ. They might very well even proclaim to be Saved, yet do not realize or have hardened their hearts and are still unregenerate. To them, of what value is it if you are not really Saved to understand these things?

“But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come: For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, unyielding, slanderers, without self-control, savage, despisers of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away. For of this sort are those who creep into households and make captives of gullible women loaded down with sins, led away by various lusts, always

learning, but never able to come to the full true knowledge of the truth.” 2 Timothy 3:1-7

For those who only read such things, just of pure interest with no intent to repent of their sins, but they simply are fascinated and wait to see these things come to pass...

“Woe to those who desire the day of Jehovah! Of what good is this to you? The day of Jehovah is darkness, and not light. It is as if a man fled before a lion, and a bear met him. Or he goes into the house and leans his hand against the wall, and a snake bites him. Is not the day of Jehovah darkness, and not light; even very dark, and not any brightness in it?” Amos 5:18-20

Amen!

The Jewish Messiah

“The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light.” Romans 13:12.

The Jewish Messiah: Spoken of in the Tanakh

The Holy Scriptures proclaim that God **“CAN NOT”** lie.

“God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?” Numbers 23:19.

Nevertheless, many religions worldwide and even some **“so-called”** Christian organizations claim that Jesus Christ was not God. The Jewish people of Israel rejected Jesus Christ as the Messiah because **“they,”** the Jews, did **“NOT”** accept Jesus Christ as God. Even today (the year 2021), the Jewish people do not accept Jesus Christ as God; this is because the ancient Jews reject the doctrine of the **“Trinity,”** and therefore, the Jews of today still reject the Deity of Jesus Christ.

#1 SUBMITTED EVIDENCE: Messiah’s Virgin Birth

Old Testament Prophecy: The Messiah would be born of a virgin – **Isaiah 7:14** & Jesus Christ fulfilled this Prophecy (Timeframe 700 Years later) according to **Luke 1:26-38.**

Jewish Perspective: Jewish leaders teach that **Isaiah 7:14** is **“NOT”** claiming a virgin birth, but Rabbi’s teach instead of a **“young women”** giving birth to the Messiah.

Jewish Rabbis teach that the **“WORD VIRGIN”** in scriptural contexts is **“mistranslated by Christians.”** These teachers claim that the **“Hebrew”** word ‘Almah’ (הַעַלְמָה) by Christians claim to mean ‘virgin,’ but “the Rabbi’s claim the word translated only means ‘young women,’ therefore who is correct, the Jewish leaders or New Testament Christians?

JEWES FOR JUDAISM WEBSITE – EDITOR NOTES: “...The word Almah has been mistranslated by most Christians as “*virgin*.” In truth, this Word means “*young woman*.” Additionally, the definite Article (Ha-ה) means “*the*” and indicates that the prophet is speaking about a specific woman who he can point to. Interestingly when Matthew quotes this passage he not only mistranslates “*young woman*” as “*virgin*” but, to deflect the reference from a specific woman standing before Isaiah, he intentionally mistranslates “*the young woman*” as “*a virgin*.” To prove that “*Almah*” does in fact mean “*a virgin*,” missionaries fallaciously assert that this Word is used 7 times in the Bible and that it always refers to a woman who is a virgin...”

Source Link: <https://jewsforjudaism.org/knowledge/articles/isaiah-714-a-virgin-birth/>

The above “article” claims that if the Holy Scriptures were teaching us a “virgin birth,” the “ancient text” would have been “Betulah.”

Isaiah 7:14 Hebrew – וְכָרְאֵת שְׂמוֹ, עִמָּנוּ אֵל. הָרְהָ וְיִלְדֶת בֵּן, הִנֵּה הָעַלְמָה, לְכֶם-אוֹת: הִנֵּה הָעַלְמָה, הָרְהָ וְיִלְדֶת בֵּן, וְכָרְאֵת שְׂמוֹ, עִמָּנוּ אֵל.

Translation – “therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign: (the young woman) is with child and she will bear a son, and will call his name Immanuel.”

Immanuel (Hebrew: עִמָּנוּ אֵל ‘Immānū’ēl, **meaning**,

“God is with us”;

Source Link: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Isaiah_7:14

JEWES FOR JUDAISM – EDITOR NOTES: “...The New Testament book of Matthew recounts the genealogy[1] of Jesus starting from Abraham and ending with Joseph the husband of Mary. It claims (**Matthew 1:18-25**) that when they were betrothed and had not yet consummated their marriage Joseph discovered that Mary was with child and still a virgin. Not wanting to disgrace her he planned to put her away secretly. Only afterwards does the gospel claim that an angel comes and informs Joseph that this event is the fulfillment of the prophecy in Isaiah...”

<-- -- CONTINUED ARTICLE -- --> **Jews For Judaism**

“...This entire story is extremely puzzling and a major question begs to be answered. If the prophesy in Isaiah 7:14 is so clear and fundamental to the coming of the Messiah, why was Joseph, a descendant of King David, totally oblivious to it. Upon discovering that his virgin wife was with child he should have jumped for joy that this may be the precursor to the arrival of the Messiah. Instead he suspects her of infidelity...”

Christian Perspective #1: When one reads **Matthew 1:18-25**, Joseph did decide to put Mary away in secret. However, an angel of the Lord came to Joseph to explain what had happened; this is when “**HE**,” Joseph realizes that God was keeping to His promise and

gave Israel the foretold Messiah informed to us by the prophet Isaiah. The editor of this Article questioned ??? “why was Joseph, a descendant of King David, totally obvious to it?”

I am not sure about this editor, but as a human being and a man, I would “**automatically**” assume my wife (assuming she was a virgin) cheated on our marriage when I found out that she was pregnant. Unless God revealed this to me, I could “**NEVER**” be able to accept that my wife somehow would have a virgin birth, even if my wife informed me prior before the Lord explained this to me. Why? Because this is human nature. I would logically assume this editor would react the same way as Joseph did if he had a similar situation happen to himself. The Lord would “**NEED**” to explain this “**miracle**” to “**ANY RATIONAL HUSBAND.**” Is that not logical? The editor, in my humble opinion, is being irrational to consider otherwise.

<- - - CONTINUED ARTICLE - - -> **Jews For Judaism**

“...Missionaries attempt to prove that “*Almah*” means a “*virgin*” by referring to an ancient Greek translation of the Bible, called the **Septuagint**, which was carried out by 70 rabbis approximately 165 years before Jesus. They claim that in **Isaiah 7:14** the word “*Almah*” is translated as the Greek “*Parthenos*,” which they claim means virgin...”

Christian Perspective #2: It is indeed a “**HISTORICAL FACT**” that before the birth of Jesus Christ, (165 – 200 Years) the “**WORD**” “*Almah*” did mean by Rabbi’s “**virgin.**” As with any language, including “**HEBREW,**” words “**often**” **can/do** change in meaning over time. The goal behind any proper translation is to require translators to diligently translate words in their “**correct**” appropriate contexts of what “**the historical author wrote.**”

Take Note: Youtube Video URL

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cjZRjbDfz5c>

1. The Hebrew word, ‘*almah*, is never used of a married woman, but a “young woman” could be married!
2. Some speculate that *bethulah* would have been a better word to use if “virgin” was meant, but *bethulah* is ambiguous. Joel 1:8 uses the Word this way, “Lament like a *bethulah* wearing sackcloth for the husband of her youth.”
3. The Jewish scholars who translated the Hebrew word into Greek, giving us the Septuagint, used the Greek Word for “virgin,” and their translation was 200 years before Jesus’ birth.
 1. Greek Tanakh – Birth of Septuagint – Alexandria: 282 BC
4. Matthew translated the Hebrew word using the Greek for virgin (cf. Mt 1:23)...”

The problems with Jewish rabbis with “**their**” understanding of the prophecy regarding **Isaiah 7:14** getting fulfilled in the book of Matthew is because “**they**” lack

knowledge. These Rabbi's do not understand the "DISPENSATIONALISM" regarding "WHAT" this verse is "actually teaching."

dis-pen-sa-tion·al-ism

/,dispən'sāSHənI,izəm/

noun CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY

belief in a system of historical progression, as revealed in the Bible, consisting of a series of stages in God's self-revelation and plan of Salvation.

Definitions from Oxford Languages *Source:* www.google.com

Why? Simply put, they lack the doctrinal teaching of "The Holy Spirit." The Old Testament of the Scriptures (Which the Jews refer to as the Tanakh) explains various verses regarding God's Spirit. The New Testament is "in away" a more detailed understanding of how God's Spirit works, explaining in more depth detail in the New Testament of the Holy Scriptures.

As this chapter progresses, we will examine this proliferation more closely; however, take note (bookmark) Genesis 1:26-27.

"And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them."

#2 SUBMITTED EVIDENCE – Messiah Born in Bethlehem

Micah 5:2 – *"But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting."*

Jewish Perspective: Several Jewish teachers believe that "their" becoming Messiah does "NOT" need to be born in Bethlehem physically. They instead "teach" that this verse "only" indicates that the becoming Messiah only needs to have a family connection (root) to this historical location. Rabbi's believe that since the Messiah must come out of the family lineage of King David – his relationship, David's birthplace in Bethlehem is "ALL" that's required not "their deemed messiah" (Antichrist) needing to "physically" be born in Bethlehem.

JEWS FOR JUDAISM – EDITOR NOTES: *"...Answer: This verse refers to the Messiah, a descendant of David. Since David came from Bethlehem, Micah's prophecy speaks of Bethlehem as the Messiah's place of origin. Actually, the text does not*

necessarily mean the Messiah will be born in that town, but that his family originates from there. From the ancient family of the house of David will come forth the Messiah, whose eventual existence was known to God from the beginning of time...

Source Link: <https://jewsforjudaism.org/knowledge/articles/will-messiah-will-be-born-in-bethlehem>

Old Testament Prophecy: The Messiah would be born in Bethlehem – **Micah 5:2** & Jesus Christ fulfilled this Prophecy in **Luke 2:1-20**.

Jewish Perspective: Rabbi's teach that "**their**" Messiah only needs to have a family connection with Bethlehem (King David).

Christian Perspective: New Testament Christians believe that this verse "**mandates**" that the Messiah, Jesus Christ, had to be born in Bethlehem "**or**" "**HE,**" Jesus "**COULD NOT**" be the foretold Messiah. Once again, this points to understanding the dispensationalism of **Micah 5:2** "**THAT**" was fulfilled in the New Testament.

"Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came sie men from the east to Jerusalem." **Matthew 2:1**.

"And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:) To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn." **Luke 2:4-7**.

"Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?" **John 7:42**.

The editor for the **Jews For Judaism** Website proclaims that John only applies in **Chapter 7:42** that some believed Jesus was born in Bethlehem.

*"...John relates that some people believed the Messiah will come from Bethlehem (**John 7:42**), but does not take advantage of the opportunity to demonstrate that Micah's prophecy was fulfilled by claiming that Jesus was actually born there..."*

Dear Reader, look at the content in the verse of **John 7:42**. "*Hath not the scripture said.*" John is not questioning (pondering ???) if this statement is valid. Instead, John is "**PROCLAIMING.**" He makes his audience "**SEE**" (REALIZE) that he was born in Bethlehem, as prophesied in **Micah 5:2**. The editor is "**twisting**" the scriptural text to meet his narrative.

Side Note: The editor also claims that the Book of Mark is silent on this issue. This “**HOWEVER**” does “**NOT**” invalidate the doctrinal teaching and the historical, scriptural recording of the book of Luke & John. The editor also questions if Jesus was “**born**” in Nazareth. The New Testament scriptures indicate that Jesus was born in Bethlehem, and “**HIS**” earthly family, Mary and Joseph, “**moved**” to Nazareth. Thus the fulfillment of **Micah 5:2** was completed regardless if “**He**” Jesus moved with his family to Nazareth. The editor is only trying to make his audience ponder an illogical non-rational realization that the fulfillment of **Micah 5:2** occurred (completed by Jesus) foretold in the Old Testament and finalized in the New Testament of the Holy Scriptures. Once again, John was “informing his reader the truth,” John – “Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?”

Chapter 7 does indicate that some did ask (questioning ???) Jesus being born in Bethlehem, this is indeed true. John “**however**” was not questioning this realization. Instead, he was settling the matter. Vs. **41 States:** “*Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?*” **John, however, settles it by “proclaiming” in vs. 42. “Hath not the scripture said, (a) & and out of the town of Bethlehem, (b) where David was?” (c).**

#3 SUBMITTED EVIDENCE – Messiah Would Resurrect:

“Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.*” (**Isaiah 26:19**)

The Jewish leaders sadly have rejected the belief in the historical biblical teachings of the Messiah’s resurrection. Why? We will study several reasons in this chapter since this is a crucial doctrine to understanding humanity’s Salvation by God’s Will to reconcile Himself with the unjust nature of sinful man. Although rabbis teach that man lives in a sinful condition within “**THEIR**” fleshly body, they seem not to understand how to reconcile this condition with God by accepting the Old Testament teachings of doctrine with the revelation given to us within the New Testament doctrinal writings.

“*For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:*” **1 Corinthians 15:3-5.**

During ancient Judaism, the “**so-called**” rabbis did not understand the foretold prophecy of the becoming resurrected Messiah. Therefore, they lacked not seeing the “**Dispensational teaching**” of this “**KEY**” doctrine, the Lord’s Resurrection.

LET’S EXAMINE THIS DOCTRINE, SHALL WE???

Number One: For starters, one of the reasons is because “**they**,” rabbis, did not understand the doctrine of the Trinity.

Number Two: Secondly, these Pharisees preached “a different gospel” that lined up with man’s desires over God’s desire. For example, the Jewish leaders under “**their**” corrupted theocracy taught that the Messiah would be a great “**mortal king**” like King David.

They taught that the Messiah would establish an “**earthly kingdom.**” Although Christ will reign on the Earth as King eternally, this fulfillment of Scriptures is not “**yet**” completed by God’s timeline. These man-appointed Jewish teachers did not realize “**key**” developmental stages within these foretold past, present, & future prophecies.

When “**THEIR**” Messiah entered the world, “**JESUS CHRIST**” through “**His**” Ministry, the various rabbis kept questioning Jesus’s teaching because they “**NEVER**” understood what these foretold prophecies predicted adequately. Although they had some foundational truths in understanding “**these**” prophecies, the Jewish teachers miss the “**bigger picture.**”

“And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them, Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.” Acts 4:1-2.

You see, Dear Reader, in Acts 4:1-2, the priests (rabbis/teachers) were “grieved” that the disciples taught (preached) a doctrine they could not understand. This doctrine continues in Acts by claiming a “**resurrection from the dead,**” and this was a new concept that their intellect (priests, rabbis, teachers), did “**NOT**” accept under the Ministry of Christ. The rabbis did not understand the beginning stages of Christ’s teaching because they refused to acknowledge “**their**” lack of understanding scriptural discernment about the prophecies of the “**future Messiah**” and His foretold Ministry.

Jesus’s Earthly Ministry Begins: *“And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,” Luke 3:23.*

Jesus’s Earthly Ministry Ends: *“And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.” Mark 15:25.*

Why? Their sinful nature refused to believe they were in an error of understanding. These “**so-called experts**” teachers needed an instructor themselves; that teacher was Jesus Christ.

The Crucifixion & Resurrection...

“Then, behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom; and the earth quaked, and the rocks were split, and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the

saints who had fallen asleep were raised; and coming out of the graves after His resurrection, they went into the holy city and were manifest to many.” Mathew 27:51-53.

Old Testament prophesied...

“Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.” Isaiah 26:19.

The resurrection of Christ during His crucifixion indeed **“WAS”** prophesied in the Old Testament. Understanding this prophecy is crucial to understanding proper biblical discernment regarding this subject **Dear Reader**. This is critical; from the teachings of old (Old Testament) and the connection of understanding these prophecies within the New Testament, it is clear that Jesus Christ was the only individual who was able to fulfill this prophecy.

Old Testament Prophecy **Isaiah 26:19** – *“Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise”* illustrates with a clear understanding that the **“REAL”** Messiah (Immanuel – God is with us – Jesus Christ) would die on the cross and during his resurrection the former saints (who trusted in Christ to come) before A.D. (B.C. Period) would be resurrected. This prophecy was fulfilled in the New Testament illustrated in **Matthew 27:51-53** – *“and the graves were raised; & “AFTER” His resurrection”* To assume the Messiah would only be a mortal man as several of the Jews believed is in my opinion blasphemous. Why? Simply put – their (former saints) trusted correctly in the true Messiah (Jesus Christ), and once Christ died and was raised from the dead, He conquered death. The nature of fallen humanity could now be reconciled with God by the Blood of Jesus Christ. *“But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.” 1 John 1:7.* The **“pardon”** could now begin. *“Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.” Isaiah 55:7* Reconciliation was now possible. Why? Because **“He (Jesus Christ / Immanuel)”** knew **“NO”** sin. His sacrifice was the only sacrifice that could be offered to **“PARDON”** the sins of past, present, & future sinners.

“But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.” Matthew 9:6.

Old Testament Writings...

Rabbis Forbidden Chapter – Isaiah 53 – Why???

“Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the

pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.” **Isaiah 53:10-12.**

This prophesied verse explains that the individual named Immanuel (a “Man” in the flesh) would (physical person) be an offering for sin. The verses proclaim that “He”, Immanuel – Jesus Christ (physical man) would “bear their iniquities” It goes on to claim that “he poured out his soul unto death:” Christ would be the only person (physical human) to bare the sin of many and would be able to make intercession with us who are transgressors. (You, I, Us = Sins of Humanity).

This “**Man**”, the Christ, could be the only “**lamb**” to pardon our sins. Why? Great question: Because “He knew no sin,” He was perfect. He was the Son of God. He was God in the Flesh. The doctrine of the Trinity.

“For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.”

2 Corinthians 5:21.

“And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.” **Daniel 12:2-3.**

“For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.” **Psalms 16:10.**

The entire Chapter Twenty-Two (22) of the Book of Psalms illustrates the Messiah being put to “**DEATH**” and praised by those who would humble themselves to His **Divine** Lordship.

<--- Psalms 22 --->

“(To the chief Musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David.) My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring? O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent. But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel. Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them. They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded. But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people. All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, He trusted on the LORD that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him. But

thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts. I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mother's belly. Be not far from me; for trouble is near; for there is none to help. Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round. They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels. My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death. For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet. I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me. They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture. But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me. Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog. Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns. I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee. Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel. For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard. My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him. The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever. All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee. For the kingdom is the LORD'S: and he is the governor among the nations. All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul. A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation. They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this."

The Jewish teachers got it wrong; this Messiah was not going to be just a man. The Messiah had to be God in the Flesh (The Trinity). But that **"He"** God was going to bring us His **"Eternal"** Son, God in the Flesh (Doctrine of the Trinity), which would eventually (three days later) require God to resurrect **"His Son"** back after His crucifixion.

Even doubting Thomas, one of the twelve (12) disciples of Jesus, did **"NOT"** realize **"AT FIRST"** the Old Testament doctrine of the Messiah being risen **"AGAIN."** Thomas claimed he would need to **"personally"** (physically) see Christ and see his hands that got nailed (perched – psalms 22) on the cross for him to accept the Resurrected Jesus Christ.

"But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe. And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, peace be unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my

side: and be not faithless, but believing. And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.” John 20:24-29.

You see, Dear Reader, this is the dispensational teaching of the Old Testament that was “**MISSED**” (not understood) by the rabbis of Jesus’s day, and currently, most Jews in our modern-day-of-age (the YEAR 2021) that they can “**NOT**” see.

This crucifixion allowed the process to complete God’s Will by “constitutionalizing” God’s Righteousness by crushing “His own Son” (God in the Flesh) during the criminal court proceeding of Christ’s death sentence on Calvary.

The Jews cried for his “**death sentence,**” **Note:** Under Roman Law, a crucifixion punishment was legal. Jesus Christ “**PROCLAIMED**” He was “King of the Jews,” Jesus also claimed He and His Father was One. By His Statement, the Jews wanted Christ dead. “*And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.,*” **Mark 15:2.** The Jews upset demanded His Death under the Roman legal penal code.

“...Ancient Greek has two verbs for crucify: *anastauroo* (ἀνασταυρόω), from *stauros* (which in today’s Greek only means “cross” but which in antiquity was used of any kind of wooden pole, pointed or blunt, bare or with attachments) and *apotumpanizo* (ἀποτυμπανίζω) “crucify on a plank”, [5] together with *anaskolopizo* (ἀνασκολοπίζω “impale”). In earlier pre-Roman Greek texts *anastauroo* usually means “impale.” [6][7][8]...”

Interesting Note: Constantine the Great, the “**proclaimed**” Christian emperor, “**abolished crucifixion in the Roman Empire**” in 337 out of veneration (reverence) for Jesus Christ, its “most famous victim.

Source Link: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Crucifixion>

Christ’s death sentence constitutionalized the process “**allowed by God**” to get humanity reconciled with God. The blood of Christ (being without sin) was able to “**wash away**” man’s sin. “*And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.*” **1 Corinthians 6:11.**

Therefore, this allows God to pardon the unjust (sinful man) by His Son, Jesus Christ, the (non-sinful) to be able to enter into a new re-birthed (spiritual relationship) with the One True God. “*Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.*” **John 3:3.**

Reiterating Point: “*For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.*” **Psalms 16:10.** The Christ (God as a man = God in the flesh would die (the crucifixion) and would be raised from the dead (because He –

Immanuel, Christ, would “**NOT**” see corruption. If Christ did “**NOT**” rise from the dead, humanity is still under condemnation (sin). Do you understand now? If Jesus Christ did “**NOT**” fulfill the “**MANDATED**” Old Testament Prophecy of His burial (Death) and “**ALSO**” be “**RESURRECTED,**” which clearly shows fulfilled in the New Testament, the entire Christian doctrine of “**SALVATION**” would be pointless. The whole (“**entire**”) New Testament Churches would have believed the “greatest” lie in all of human history. Humanity would still live in bondage to man’s sinful, fallen nature, “**without**” the hope of reconciliation with the Divine One True Holy Righteous God that was foretold to us in the Old Testament.

It is interesting to note: That virtually all Jewish leaders and Arab leaders (the two other major non-Christian religions) understand and recognize that Jesus Christ “**DID INDEED**” live on the earth as an actual person.

1. **Arabs:** Even the Qur’an mentions Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ is briefly mentioned in Surah Maryam, Chapter 19 of the Quran. Jesus is one of the most mentioned people in the Quran, reference twenty-five (25) times by the name Isa, third-person forty-eight (48) times, first-person thirty-five (35) times. Also, Note Other areas Jesus is mentioned as titles and attributes.
2. **Jews:** Rabbis today and some in the circle of “**their**” religious secs believe Jesus as “**the most damaging “false prophet” ever.**” Since the Rabbis accept “**their**” alternative interpretation of Old Testament Messianic-prophecies by rejecting the “**HISTORICAL FACT**” that Jesus fulfilled prophecies that “**ancient Rabbis**” did not fully understand during the period of Jesus Christ & refused to accept “**HIS**” (JESUS) teaching. Their blindness to this dispensational doctrine is why the Jews of ancient times and today (the year 2021) are blind to the truth.
3. **Christians:** New Testament Churches accepted the Old Testament teachings of the Messiah and realized the dispensationalist (revelation) “**new knowledge**” that completed Jesus Christ fulfilling those Old Testament prophecies in the New Testament during the Ministry of the “**REAL MESSIAH**” Jesus Christ.

TAKE NOTE: All the good that Jesus Christ did by healing the needy illustrates His Divine Nature. This would also demonstrate that Jesus Christ was not a mere “**PROPHET**” like the Muslims believe nor a damaging “**false prophet**” succeeding all the false prophets who have ever lived, that the Jewish leaders claim He was.

*“When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:” **Matthew 8:16.***

*“And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.” **Matthew 14:14.***

“Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.” Luke 4:40.

“And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.” Mark 6:56.

“He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.” John 5:11.

“And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.” John 9:1-9.

These miracles prove that Jesus Christ, the Son of God, was God in the flesh. However, the rabbis could not see the Divine Nature of Christ in the Old Testament prophecies. Why? Because they **“assumed”** (by their own reasonings) that the Messiah would only be a “mortal man,” but a great man inspired by God. Therefore they could not accept Jesus as the Messiah because He claimed He was not just King of the Jews but **“EQUAL”** to God.

“I and my Father are one. Then the Jews took up stones again to him. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.” John 10:30-36.

*“And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, **maimed**, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus’ feet; and he healed them.” Matthew 15:30.*

Jesus Christ even **“healed”** the **“maimed.”** Imagine walking in a hospital, and you see a patient who **“somehow”** had his left leg removed from his body (detached). The doctors are getting ready to try to **“use”** modern medical procedures to **“reattach”** his leg, **“HOWEVER,”** a Man, Christ, walks into the patients’ room and touches his detached leg and looks at this sick, dying patient and says you are **“HEALED”** and without modern medical prevention, the individual body part is instantly put back **“onto”** his body. How is this **“NOT”** Divine? How could a logical man **“NOT”** believe Jesus is Divine?

Sadly “**John 10:30-36 illustrates**” that they (the Rabbis) consider this statement from Jesus to blasphemous. They could “**not see**” His Divine Nature.

Due to their lack of reasoning, this is why the Jews wanted to “**KILL JESUS.**” Under the penal code of ancient Rome, putting Jesus to Death by His crucifixion for claiming he was blasphemous towards God fulfilled his death; thus, prophecies got paved to allow His resurrection to occur.

Ziony Zevit, a Jewish scholar, asserts that first-century Jews were not compelled to become Christians because there was no “developed precedent for the death and resurrection of the Messiah (in the Tanakh).”

< --- **RESURRECTION** --- >

“**HOWEVER,**” there is a generally agreed-upon theology “**thesis**” of a resurrection in the Old Testament.

The Old Testament (“Tanakh”) is filled with examples of a doctrinal “**thesis**” of a resurrection. The hermeneutics of this teaching is in embedded within the Holy Scriptures.

her-me-neu-tic

adjective

adjective: **hermeneutic**

1. concerning the interpretation, especially of the Bible or literary texts.
2. noun

noun: **hermeneutic**; plural noun: **hermeneutics**

1. a method or theory of interpretation.

Definitions from Oxford Languages *Source:* www.google.com

Old Testament

Job 19:25-27

Psalms 49:15

Psalms 73:23-28

Psalms 26:19

Ezekiel 37:1-14

Hosea 13:14

Daniel 12:1-4

**** CONNECTIONS ****

New Testament

John 11:25-26

Mark 16:6

Luke 24:6-7

1 Thessalonians 4:14

Matthew 28:5-6

1 Peter 1:3

2 Corinthians 5:14-15

1 Corinthians 15:3-4

Psalm 16:10
Psalm 22
Isiah 53:10-11
Daniel 12:2-3

1 Corinthians 15:21
Romans 6:5-6
Philippians 3:10
Hebrews 13:20-21
Matthew 20:18-19
John 20:8-9
1 Peter 3:21
Acts 26:22-23
Revelation 20:6

Thus to fulfill prophecy, Jesus Christ had to **“DIE”** and on the third day, **“RISE AGAIN.”** When He claimed **“He” and the Father are One**, the Jewish people had pressured Rome to use their legal statute to put Him to death.

Source Link: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sanhedrin_trial_of_Jesus

cru-ci-fix-ion

/ˌkroʊsəˈfɪkʃən/

noun

noun: crucifixion; plural noun: crucifixion

the execution of a person by **nailing** or binding them to a cross. “there is little evidence that the Romans used to flog their victims before crucifixion.”

the killing of Jesus Christ by crucifixion. singular proper noun: Crucifixion; noun: the Crucifixion

“Paul appears on the scene within a year or so of the Crucifixion.”

Definitions from Oxford Languages. Source: www.google.com

TAKE NOTE: Jewish leaders proclaim that Jesus could not have been the Messiah because the **“Jewish Temple”** was physically intact during that period since the **“Temple”** was not yet destroyed, and Christ **“so-called”** did not grant peace and gathered all the Jewish people back to the Land of Israel. Therefore, the claim of these Jewish teachers today is that at that time in **“human history, Jesus’s Ministry,”** these events could not have occurred by God.

“Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.” Ezekiel 37:26-28.

“Fear not: for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west; I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;” Isaiah 43:5-6.

However, this period was **“INDEED”** the correct **“time”** because Roman Law allowed death by crucifixion under Roman-occupied lands. When Jesus Christ, during His trial, claimed “He was King of the Jews,” during this period allowed Rome’s legal authorities to give him the death sentence. **The “forbidden chapter of Isaiah 53” by many “Rabbis” executes this case-of-point clearly & Psalms Chapter 22 prophesied the Messiah would receive a death sentence of a “crucifixion”.** Thus proving that if Isaiah Chapter Fifty-Three (53) is correct regarding the foretold Messiah, Jesus would need to be sentenced to death during this period since the Roman Empire penal code would have authorized **“His”** execution, claiming **“He”** was **“their”** (the Jewish peoples’ rightful ruler) over the citizens of Israel, thus nullifying the constitutional authority over the occupied Roman territory of the ancient Holy Land of Israel and the legal code for punishment would allow the Savior to die by crucifixion.

Israeli criminal code **“DID NOT”** allow a crucifixion-style death sentence. Jewish Law would have only authorized capital punishment of 1: Stoning, 2: Burning, 3: Strangling, 4: Beheading. The ancient criminal penal code did **“NOT”** authorize a crucifixion death sentence. The Bible foretold us that the Messiah would be crucified. Psalms Chapter 22 vs. 16 proves this claim beyond a shadow of a doubt.

Source Link: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Capital_punishment_in_Judaism

Rome’s criminal code **“DID ALLOW”** a crucifixion-style death sentence for several reasons.

Old Testament Crucifixion Prophecy Proclaimed:

“For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.” Psalms 22:16.

New Testament Crucifixion Prophecy Fulfilled:

*“And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews? And they cried out again, **Crucify him.**” Mark 15:12-13.*

“And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they *took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.*” **Acts 13:29.**

Reiteration: The Jewish people “screamed” – “Crucify him” Prior to the Roman occupation of Israel, the Jewish criminal code did not “**allow**” such style punishment to occur. The Jewish people of Jesus’s day knew Roman Law. This would explain why “they,” the Israeli’s cried out again to “Crucify Him” and thus fulfilling the prophecy of Psalms Chapter 22 vs. 16.

Reference Link – Biblical Archaeology of Rome’s Wooden (Tree) Cross Crucifixion

<https://www.biblicalarchaeology.org/daily/biblical-topics/crucifixion/roman-crucifixion-methods-reveal-the-history-of-crucifixion/>

*“...The act of putting to death by **nailing** or binding to a cross. Among the modes of Capital Punishment known to the Jewish penal Law, crucifixion is not found; the “hanging” of criminals “on a tree,” mentioned in Deut. xxi. 22, was resorted to in New Testament times only after lapidation (Sanh. vi. 4; Sifre, ii. 221, ed. Friedmann, Vienna, 1864). A Jewish court could not have passed a sentence of death by crucifixion without violating the Jewish Law. The Roman penal code recognized this cruel penalty from remote times (Aurelius Victor Cæsar, 41)...”*

Reference Link: Crucifixion Prior To Roman Occupation Was Not Allowed

<https://www.jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/4782-crucifixion>

Pondering Thought ???: If the Messiah was not allowed to occur during Jesus’s day, how would another futuristic person (mortal King) be crucified. Psalm 22 vs. 16?

Interestingly, the Roman governor of Judea, Pontius Pilate, did “not” find any fault in Jesus Christ. He was even going to let go, set free, Jesus Christ. The Rabbis demanded Jesus to be put to death regardless. But Jewish guidelines prohibited His Death Sentence under Jewish Law. *“Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your Law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:”* **John 18:31.**

However, the Jewish leaders were not authorized to perform executions (John 18:31). Thus, Jesus was taken to the Roman governor of Judea, Pontius Pilate. Interestingly though, history, has given Pilate a reputation as a ruthless and bloody ruler, “however the Bible records that he was hesitant to have Jesus killed, not finding fault with Him.” However, the people called for Jesus’ death, so Pilate handed Him over to be crucified, a typical punishment for rebellious slaves and suspected revolutionaries.

Prior we discussed that the Rabbis of today do not accept Jesus as the Messiah on the grounds that “He” did not fulfill **Ezekiel 37:26-28 & Isaiah 43:5-6.** However, these

Rabbis do “**NOT**” understand the “**hermeneutic & dispensational**” teachings of these two scriptural verses.

Jesus proclaimed that “**He**” was the Prince of Peace.

*“These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.” **John 16:33.***

*“Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.” **Romans 5:1.***

Jesus also proclaimed that “**He**” would rebuild the temple in three days.

*“Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.” **John 2:19.***

Jewish Perspective: The problem, as already mentioned repeatedly in this chapter, is that the Jewish leaders were expecting a “physical” building.

Christian Perspective: This prophecy informed us that God was going to bring His Son (God in the Flesh) to die, and three days later, Christ would rise from the grave, “**the resurrection,**” of Jesus Christ, which proved His Absolute Deity. The temple was God’s purpose to reconcile man with Him by offering Salvation through the Blood of Jesus Christ. That is why **1 Corinthians 6:19** “informs” us that a Christian’s body is the “temple” of the Holy Ghost (**Ezekiel 37:26-28.**)

*“What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?” **1 Corinthians 6:19***

*“For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord’s death till he come.” **1 Corinthians 11:23-26.***

*“And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.” **Matthew 16:18.***

Christians believe that the New Testament is the fulfillment of the promises of the Old Testament. The new covenant, represented in the life, death of Jesus, including His resurrection, proved to be the “**promised Messiah.**” The Old Testament contains the undeniable truths confirming the writings of the New Testaments’ “**revelations.**”

Did Jesus fulfill the Prophecy of Isaiah 53 and Psalms Chapter 22? The times of Christ clearly show “**He**” did fulfill these undeniable prophecies. Did Christ cure many illnesses? Yes, he did. Rabbis saw this repeatedly throughout “**His**” Earthly Ministry. Did Christ resurrect from the grave? Yes, “**He**” did. Therefore Christ’s conquering death and fulfilling the dispensational truths fulfilled to us from the Old Testament to the New Testaments that Rabbis, since his death, has sadly refused to accept.

The Jewish Holy Temple would not be “**REMOVED,**” getting torn down until 70 A.D. after Christ’s crucifixion and resurrection.

As promised in the book of **Isaiah 43:5-6**, This prophecy was fulfilled in 1948 when modern Israel became a nation again after the horrific war crimes committed upon the Jewish people during the Holocaust of World War II. This prophecy illustrates how close we are to the end of days when Jesus claimed that generation would not pass away. “*Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.*” **Matthew 24:34.**

Once “**AGAIN,**” these Jewish Rabbis did not understand the dispensationalism teaching of prophecy about the foretold construction of the new temple indicated in the Old Testament and fulfilled by Jesus Christ in the New Testament of the Holy Scriptures.

Previously mentioned above, **Ezekiel 37:26-28 & Isaiah 43:5-6**, “**NOT**” being fulfilled by Jesus Christ nullifies Him being the Messiah is simply not true.

Jesus fulfilled the prophecies of being the Messiah, and some of these prophecies being mentioned by these Jewish rabbis are still under future prophetic events that “**WILL**” be accomplished by the Lord & Savior Jesus Christ when He returns to raptures His bride, The Church – Saved Saints (Real Christians). Christ will also return again during His Second Coming. This time, Christ’s Second Coming will finish restoring the nation of un-repentant Israel so they are able to have a proper relationship with God because the Jews by this point will be repenting nationally and believing in the Lord Jesus Christ.

Rapture Scriptural References: 1 Thessalonians 4:16-18, 1 Corinthians 15:51-52, John 14:1-3

Second Coming Scriptural References: Zechariah 14:4-5, 1 Thessalonians 3:13

#4 SUBMITTED EVIDENCE: 2 + 2 = 4

Critics claim the mathematical three days and three nights do not add up. Thus these people claim Jesus did not fulfill this prophecy. Therefore, let’s examine this, shall we?

Number One: We need to take into consideration that Jewish Law allows part of the day to be equivalent to a full day. What? Yes, this is correct.

Number Two: We must take into consideration that different cultures would have their own method of counting days. To understand the crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus Christ, we need to adopt the strategy of how the Jewish people calculated calendar days and understand Jewish Holidays and how they work in accordance to Jewish Law.

Number Three: We must also take into consideration that during Christ's death during that period unknown to many Christians and even some Jewish non-Christians that Christ's crucifixion occurred during the process of two individual Sabbaths that year.

The writing published below is a great read that I believe is not credited enough in his findings and biblical discernment. This Article shows clear proof that Jesus Christ fulfilled the required Passover, Crucifixion, and His "three days and three night resurrection period. Author: Dave Hunt | Book Title: *How Close Are We*

"... Now before the feast of the Passover ... supper being ended ... the Jews, therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was a high day) (John 13:1, 2; 19:31).

As it began to dawn toward the first day of the week ... there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord ... rolled back the stone from the door [of the sepulcher] and sat upon it (Matthew 28:1,2).

Read superficially, the Scripture account of those important days from Nisan 10-14 seems to contradict itself. Unless one has a clear understanding of events, Matthew, Mark, and Luke seem to indicate that Christ kept the Passover that last night with His disciples:

Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passover. And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the Passover at thy house with my disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the Passover. Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve" (Matthew 26:17-20; Mark 14:12-17; Luke 22:7-15).

Page 167

PAGE 168 FORGET "GOOD FRIDAY"

Of course, if Christ and His disciples kept the Passover the night of His betrayal and arrest, then the Passover lamb must have already been slain that afternoon. If that were the case, then His death the following afternoon did not coincide with the killing of the Passover lambs. Yet we know it had to, and it did.

The verses above need some explanation. For example, “evening” sometimes means late afternoon, and at other times it means early night. And as we have already mentioned and explain later in more detail, although the Feast of Unleavened Bread began on Nisan 15 when the Passover lamb was eaten, Nisan 14, when the Passover was prepared and the lamb slain was also a time of unleavened bread.

Verses which are not clear need to be understood in harmony with those which are clear. And we do have many very plain statements that the Passover lambs were slain the afternoon following the “last supper,” and at the time of the crucifixion. All of the Gospels agree in this regard.

When Was the “Last Supper” and the Crucifixion?

Mark says, “Now when the even [I.e., sunset was approaching] was come [after Christ had died], because it was the preparation [of the Passover lamb], that is, the day before the Sabbath [the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread,], which began at sunset the Passover lamb had been slain], Joseph of Arimathaea ... went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus” (15:42,43). Luke agrees: “And that day was the preparation, and the [special] Sabbath drew on” (23:54).. John gives even more detail:

Then led they [the rabbis] Jesus from Caiaphas unto [Rome] hall of judgment ... and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the Passover [so it hadn’t been eaten as yet]. And it was the preparation of the Passover. ... The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day [I.e., the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread]), besought Pilate and their less might be broken, and that they might be taken away (John 18:28; 19:14,31).

PAGE 168-169 FORGET “GOOD FRIDAY”

So, as we noted in the last chapter, the Passover lambs were indeed being slain at the very time that Christ, the Lamb of God who fulfilled all of the relevant Old Testament types and prophecies, died on the cross. How, then, could Christ have “taken the Passover” with His disciples the night before? He didn’t. The Last Supper did indeed occur the night before that crucifixion, but it was not the Passover. This often-overlooked fact is clear from John’s account, which is a bit more precise.

While the other gospels refer to “the Sabbath” drawing nigh, John alone explains that the Sabbath which began at sunset the day Christ was crucified “was a high day.” In other words, it was not the ordinary weekly Sabbath which always began Friday at sunset. It was, in fact, the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread (the fifteenth of Nisan), of which the first and last days were special Sabbaths during which no work was to be done (Exodus 12:14-16).

John also clarifies the fact that the “last supper” was not the Passover: “Now before the feast of the Passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come ... supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot ... to betray him” So the “last supper” actually took place *the night before* the Passover. How could it have taken place both “the first day of unleavened bread” and “*before* the feast of the Passover”?

Although technically the Feast of Unleavened Bread began with the fifteenth of Nisan *after* sunset of the fourteenth (the Passover lamb was slain just *before* sunset, roasted, and eaten that night), the days of unleavened bread were also counted from the fourteenth of Nisan because the eating of unleavened bread began “on the fourteenth day of the month at evening” (Exodus 12:18). Though they were two separate feasts, the Passover and Feast of Unleavened Bread were treated as one inasmuch as they overlapped. The Passover lamb, though “prepared” (i.e., slain and the roasting process begun) just

PAGE 170 FORGET “GOOD FRIDAY”

before sunset on the fourteenth, was not eaten until that night, which was then the fifteenth.

What day of the week was Nisan 14? While we refer to Nisan 10 as Sunday, it began on Saturday after sunset when the Sabbath ended. Remember, the Jewish day begins at sunset. Thus Nisan 11 began at sunset Sunday, the twelfth Monday, the thirteenth Tuesday, and Nisan 14, the day of preparation, began Wednesday at sunset. The “*last supper*,” then, took place Wednesday night, the beginning of Nisan 14, which was called the day of preparation. The following afternoon, in the “evening” of Nisan 14, the Passover lambs were slain shortly before sunset. Christ was on the cross and “gave up the ghost” at the same time that Thursday afternoon.

Thursday? Not “Good Friday”? Indeed not. A Friday crucifixion doesn’t fit the facts. Not only the prophecies but the Old Testament types as well had to be fulfilled. One of those types was known as “the sign of the prophet Jonas [Jonah].” It required Jesus to be in the grave “three days and three nights.”

Three Days and Three Nights

Obviously, had Christ been crucified on Friday, He couldn’t possibly have spent three days and three nights in the grave by Sunday morning. The verification of that fact is simple. What was left of Friday afternoon can be counted as day one. All day Saturday is day two. Friday and Saturday nights until dawn Sunday total two nights. The period comes up short by one day and one night.

PAGE 170–171 FORGET “GOOD FRIDAY”

Even counting a few minutes on Sunday morning as the third day would not suffice. There would still be one night missing. Furthermore, no part of the day on Sunday may be counted because we are distinctly told that the angel rolled away the stone “as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week”. (Matthew 28:1). The tomb was already empty at that Point, so Christ must have risen from the dead sometime prior to dawn. How long before we are not told.

Had the Scriptures simply said “three days,” then a Friday crucifixion could have qualified by counting any part of a day as the whole. If Christ were crucified before sunset Friday, then that would be part of the day which began Thursday at sunset and ended Friday at sunset. The second day went from Friday sunset to Saturday sunset, and the third day, which began at sunset Saturday, would be counted as well.

The Bible, however is precise in its language and quite specific about “three days and *three nights*.” The specifications derive from Jonah’s experience: “And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights” (Jonah 1:17). Jesus Himself declared: “For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale’s belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth [i.e. in that part of Hades known as Abraham’s bosom]” (Matthew 12:39,40; Luke 16:22). That specific requirement cannot be met by a Friday crucifixion.

In spite of the undeniable error, the Roman Catholic Church persists in the myth of a “Good Friday” crucifixion. Indeed, Rome has built much of its ritual and dome upon that obvious falsehood. It is too late for her to change her story now. In this fact alone we have sufficient evidence of the Roman Catholic Church’s manufacture and official endorsement of untruth to cast out upon everything else it affirms with equal dogmatism. And what can be said for the Protestants by the millions who go along with this lie so willingly to their “Good Friday” special worship services each year?

Does it really matter? Yes! Aren’t we just splitting hairs? No, we are not. The day of our Lord’s crucifixion is of the utmost importance. Christ said He would be three days and three nights in the grave. If He did not spend that time there, then He lied. Nor is this all. As we’ve already seen, in fulfillment of numerous prophecies, Christ had to die at the very time when the Passover lambs were being slain all over Israel—and He did. That necessity determined the day of His crucifixion.

PAGE 171-172 FORGET “GOOD FRIDAY”

What About a Wednesday Crucifixion?

Some scholars claim Christ was crucified on Wednesday. Since it was late afternoon when He died, they don’t count that day. So Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday nights

give the three nights; Thursday, Friday, and Saturday give the three complete days. It is thus concluded that He must have risen from the dead at *motze shabbat*, the end of the sabbath just before sunset on Saturday. That theory won't work for several reasons.

First of all, the Scripture is clear that the angel rolled away the stone to expose the empty tomb "very early in the morning [Sunday] ... at the rising of the sun" (Mark 16:2). Why would this heavenly messenger wait so long if Jesus had resurrected the previous afternoon? Why didn't he roll away the stone before sunset Saturday to reveal that the tomb was empty then—if indeed it was?

And why were the Roman soldiers still there guarding the tomb when the angel rolled away the stone Sunday morning? If the three days ended the previous afternoon, Jesus having been dead since Wednesday afternoon, why continue to guard the grave? In fact, they would not. The soldiers had specific orders to guard the grave "until the [end of the] third day" (Matthew 27:64), the period within which Jesus had said He would rise from the dead ... then that had expired, let the disciples steal the body if they wanted to. It wouldn't matter anymore.

Even if the soldiers had stayed on for one more night, they surely would have sworn that the body had disappeared only after the three-day time limit—too late to claim a "resurrection." Yet no such report was made, as we've already noted. We can only conclude that the three-day period had not elapsed until dawn Sunday.

There are more questions. If Jesus was placed in the tomb Wednesday afternoon, why did the two Marys wait until Sunday morning to come with spices to anoint His body (Matthew 28:1)? In that case, the Feast of Unleavened Bread and the Sabbath it brought would have begun at sunset Wednesday. Between the Wednesday sunset to Thursday sunset special Sabbath (the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread) and the regular Saturday Sabbath, there would have been a normal workday, Friday, in which to anoint the body. No time would have been wasted to finish that necessary task before the corpse had begun to deteriorate. Time was of the essence, so why wait, as they did, until Sunday morning? It doesn't fit. Only if He was crucified on Thursday would there have been two Sabbaths together (the special Sabbath of the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread from Thursday even until Friday evening, followed by the regular Sabbath from Friday evening until Saturday evening), thus preventing the women from going to the grave until Sunday morning ..."

JEWES FOR JUDAISM – EDITOR NOTES: "...While it is true that according to Jewish law part of the day is equivalent to a full day, Matthew's Jesus promised to be buried specifically for three days and three nights. By the use of the phrase "*three days and three nights*," Matthew's Jesus indicated that he expected to be buried for three consecutive periods between dawn and dark (day) and dark and dawn (night), or approximately seventy-two hours..."

Source Link: <https://jewsforjudaism.org/knowledge/articles/three-days-in-tomb>

The author of this publication claims that since the Book of Matthew “**ONLY**” claims “three days,” that this contradicts the other testified accounts in the New Testament of the Holy Scriptures. The author is playing semantics with his reader to try to prove bias point.

*“From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.” **Matthew 16:21.***

The problem with his semantics is that the statement in Matthew chapter 16:21 is illustrating to his readers that on the third day, Jesus Christ would rise from the grave. He is using the knife to cut the cake. He just made a bookmark for our own reality. He is making a “**PROCLAMATION**” that on the “third-day,” Christ will rise from the grave. Based upon Jewish Law and how the Jews added days and nights together, Jesus fulfilled the prophecy. Instead, this author wants to twist the narrative because he simply can “**NOT**” accept that Jesus once again has proven to fulfill prophecy.

REMEMBER – That during this historical time, the Passover, there were two sabbaths that year.

#5 SUBMITTED EVIDENCE: Messiah Riding a Donkey

*“Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.” **Zechariah 9:9.***

*“And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me. And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.” **Matthew 21:1-11.***

#6 SUBMITTED EVIDENCE: Overwhelming Evidence

Fulfilled Prophecies By Jesus Christ

Jesus Fulfills Prophecies	Old Testament	New Testament
Messiah would be born of a virgin	Isaiah 7:14	Matthew 1:22-23, Luke 1:26-31
Messiah would be called Immanuel	Isaiah 7:14	Matthew 1:23
Messiah would be called a Nazarene	Isaiah 11:1	Matthew 2:23
Messiah would bring light to Galilee	Isaiah 9:1-2	Matthew 4:13-16
Messiah would be born in Bethlehem	Micah 5:2	Matthew 2:1, Luke 2:4-6
Messiah would flee to Egypt from King Herod	Hosea 11:1	Matthew 2:14-15
Messiah would come from the lineage of Abraham	Genesis 12:3, Genesis 22:18	Matthew 1:1, Romans 9:5
Messiah would be a descendant of Isaac	Genesis 17:19, Genesis 21:12	Luke 3:34
Messiah would be a descendant of Jacob	Numbers 24:17	Matthew 1:2
Messiah would come from the tribe of Judah	Genesis 49:10	Luke 3:33, Hebrews 7:14
Messiah would be here to King David's throne	2 Samuel 7:12-13, Isaiah 9:7	Luke 1:32-33, Romans 1:3
Genocide of children because of Messiah's birth	Jeremiah 31:15	Matthew 2:16-18
A messenger would prepare the way of the Lord- John Baptist	Isaiah 40:3-5	Luke 3:3-6
Messiah would be a prophet	Deuteronomy 18:15	Acts 3:20-22
Messiah would speak in parables to his audience	Psalm 78:2-4, Isaiah 6:9-10	Matthew 13:10-15, 34-35
Messiah sent to heal the brokenhearted	Isaiah 61:1-2	Luke 4:18-19
Messiah would be given title "King Priest"	Psalm 110:4	Hebrews 5:5-6
Messiah would be praised by little children	Psalm 8:2	Matthew 21:16
Messiah would be rejected by his own people – Jews	Psalm 69:8, Isaiah 53:3	John 1:11, John 7:5
Messiah would be	Psalm	Luke 22:47-

betrayed by Judas	41:9, Zechariah 11:12-13	48, Matthew 26:14- 16
Messiah would be falsely accused	Psalm 35:11	Mark 14:57-58
Messiah would be silent before His accusers	Isiah 53:7	Mark 15:4-5
Messiah would be spat upon and struck	Isaiah 50:6	Matthew 26:67
Messiah would be hated without cause	Psalm 35:19, Psalm 69:4	John 15:24-25
Messiah would be given a crucifixion death sentence	Psalm 22:16, Zechariah 12:10	Acts 13:29, John 20:25-27 Matthew
Messiah would be crucified with criminals	Isaiah 53:12	27:38, Mark 15:27- 28
Messiah would be mocked and ridiculed	Psalm 22:7-8	Luke 23:35
Messiah's garments gambled by Soldiers	Psalm 22:18	Luke 23:34, Matthew 27:35-36
Messiah's side would be pierced by Soldiers	Zechariah 12:10	John 19:34
Messiah would be given vinegar to drink	Psalm 69:21	Matthew 27:34, John 19:28- 30
Messiah's bones would not be broken	Psalm 34:20	John 19:33-36
Messiah would be forsaken by God- "The Father"	Psalm 22:1	Matthew 27:46
Messiah would pray for his enemies	Psalm 109:4	Luke 23:34
Messiah would be buried with the wealthy	Isiah 53:9	Matthew 27:57-60
Messiah would resurrect from the grave	Psalm 16:10, Psalm 49:15	Matthew 28:2- 7, Acts 2:22-32
Messiah would be seated at God the Farther's right hand	Psalm 68:18, Psalm 110:1	Mark 16:19, Matthew 22:44
Messiah would be a sacrifice for mankind's sins	Isaiah 53:5-12	Romans 5:6-8

The simple truth is that the Jewish people sadly rejected their Messiah and have been ever since Christ came to earth. Will the Jews get restored by Christ eventually? Yes. The nation of Israel is God's Holy Land, and the Jews are God's Chosen people. He will restore them nationally. This is a promise. Even some Jews currently have already been reconciled with Christ individually.

This chapter was written in recognition of God's chosen. If a non-saved Jew today truly wanted to accept the truth and put aside their heresies and unbiblical teachings from their rabbis, they could possibly see with a clear eye that Jesus Christ is the One True Messiah.

"For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek." **Romans 1:16.**

SALVATION is offered to God's Chosen People first. The Jew seeking the truth must be willing to accept this undeniable, historically backed factorial reality. He was the Lamb of God. Rabbis claim within the Old Testament a physical "Divine" Messiah is not mentioned. When one reads throughout the entire Old Testament, Jews were taught to offer sacrifices to the alter. "**Isaiah 53**" stops Jews from needing to provide an animal sacrifice to "**COVER**" their sins because God gave an "**ETERNAL**" sacrifice to "Pardon" man's sins against Him the creator as foretold in the Scriptures. The Old Testament teaches throughout the ages a sacrifice for sins needing to be required. An animal sacrifice was a symbol of what was to come. Men gave lambs to the alter to have "their" sins covered in Faith to God for their forgiveness. God in **Isaiah 53** – The Forbidden Chapter illustrates how God is "**NOW**" giving His sacrifice to "**US..**" The difference is the Lamb of God, the Eternal Messiah, was the only sacrifice that would not cover sins but instead "**PARDON**" sins. The Messiah is easily seen with those with open eyes in **Isaiah 53. Psalm Chapter 22** shows Christ's crucifixion in vs. 16. The evidence is clear O' Israel, repentance towards God and acceptance of faith in Jesus Christ is how humanity gets reconciled with The Almighty Creator.

The Doctrine of Trinity is in plain sight of Old Testament reading. Rabbis refused to accept they are in error.

"And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them." **Genesis 1:26-27.**

The first chapter of Genesis is written in a plural pronunciation of His Statue. Words: '**US**' and '**OUR**' = One God but in a functioning "**Trinity.**" '**Own**' = The image of a man being created by the representation of God. Jesus God in the flesh was a physical Man; He was also the Eternal Christ, part of a functioning "**Trinity.**"

"And the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him:

*and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground, And said, **My Lord**, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:” **Genesis 18:1-3.***

This verse is a clear teaching that God works within a Trinity-Formation. A representation of a biblical ‘Trinity’ is shown to Abraham. When he saw the “three men”, he bowed himself and declared My Lord.

*“For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.” **Isaiah 9:6.***

The Old Testament Prophecy of Isaiah 9:6 – claimed that a child would be born unto us. Us = the children of Israel. This Child, Christ, would be a Wonderful Counsellor. The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. That “Peace” is eternal Salvation in the Blood of Jesus Christ.

*“Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and **beside me there is no God.**” **Isaiah 44:6.***

The Writings of Isaiah 9:6 – illustrates a redeemer would come. It claims this redeemer would be the “first” and the “last,” and beside Him (Christ), “there is no God. A working Trinity? It seems evident to the eyes.

*“And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.” **Genesis 1:2.***

The Trinity of God starts out in the first Book of the Tanakh (Bible) within **Genesis 1:2.** It claims “The Spirit of God.” God is Spirit. Jewish teachers have this right. They sadly refuse to accept the other key “words” within various teachings throughout the Holy Scriptures that God presents Himself as a “physical” entity with His creation, mankind. Once again, *“Let us make man in ‘OUR’ image.” **Genesis 1:26-27.***

I pray God lets you take this knowledge with you ... Jesus Christ proclaimed He was ‘EQUAL’ with God. The Jewish religious secs of the Rabbi’s order did not understand this doctrine. These ‘proclaimed’ experts of Scriptures could ‘not’ see that throughout the Old Testament of the Tanakh that God was within His desired plan “REVEALING HIMSELF” to us. This dispensationalism ‘key’ doctrine was missed by these Pharisees.

*“I and my Father are one. Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.” **John 10:30-33.***

Jesus was proving **“OVER & OVER” “AGAIN & AGAIN”** that He was the Son of God. He was God in the Flesh. The Jews loved His good works, all of these ‘Divine’ miracles he accomplished. What they “did not” like was “Him” claiming to be One with the Father. This is why they wanted the Blood of Christ. They did not want His Blood to **“SAVE”** them. They wanted His Blood because “they refuse” to accept the Holy Doctrine of the biblical teaching of the One True Godhead “Trinity.”

“For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.” 1 John 5:7.

“And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.” John 1:14.

These two verses, 1 John 5:7 & John 1:14, give us this new revelation found in the New Testament of the Holy Scriptures. The Father, the Word, the Holy Ghost are One. This One is the ‘Trinity’. Jesus became God in the flesh. Jesus was the Word who dwelt among us. He was the only ‘begotten’ of the Father. Do you see it now, dear Reader?

“For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” John 3:16.

Jesus Christ was the **“ONLY BEGOTTEN SON.”** Do you accept this undeniable historical truth? Eternity is riding on it.

“I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.”

Luke 5:32.

Jesus Christ proclaimed He is not here for the “so-called” righteous man but those who seek repentance. Will you repent to God and believe in His Son (God in the Flesh) to save you from the sinful nature you are under?

“And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house, Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.” Acts 20:20-21.

“From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”

Matthew 4:17

Will you Repent? Will you believe by faith that Jesus Christ was the Jewish Messiah. Will you accept this undeniable historical fact?

Jewish Rabbis and Gentile claim to be wise (those claiming that Jesus is not Christ). In all reality, these people without Christ are fools.

“Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,” **Romans 1:22**

Ending Conclusion

This “so-proclaimed” Messiah that the Jewish religious secs are currently seeking will be the “false messiah.” This individual during the end-of-days will be the “Anti-Christ.” This “mortal” man will deceive millions upon billions, several Jews and even millions of more gentiles. I find it ironic because of humanity’s nature to her fallen, sinful condition that will make her not see this “false messiah” for who he truly is. Under the prophecy of Ezekiel Chapter 37, this “messiah” will counterfeit this verse by making a legal proclamation of a “Peace Treaty” with the nation of Israel. This will occur during Daniel’s 70th Week proclaimed in Scriptures. Daniel Chapter Nine (9). This false replica of so-called peace will be impart because the Jewish Rabbis believe Jesus did not fulfill Ezekiel 37:26-28. Therefore they will accept a humanistic version that they claim how this “anti-christ” fulfilled a false “peace” instead. The temple that they proclaimed Jesus did not build will probably be built during the rise of the Anti-Christ. They will also give Credence within this verse as well to the Anti-Christ since the Rabbi’s did not understand the temple Jesus built was a Spiritual Birth with a new relationship with God.

Ezekiel 37:26-28 – This covenant WAS already made by those who accepted Jesus Christ. The Anti-thesis of Christ, the Anti-Christ, will deceive many in believing “he” sincerely brought political and worldly “peace” to the nation of Israel.

I would assume that even more “Jews” globally around the world will want to respect this “false messiah,” and therefore, I could see as well more Jews returning home to the Holy Land to respect this “mortal” grand military leader they believe will be “their” Messiah. Since the rabbis do not believe the “Messiah to be Devine.” I can therefore see Rabbi explaining Isaiah 43:5-6 away with falsehoods to give Credence to the “false-christ” instead of the real Christ.

After the Pre-Tribulation Rapture, the seven-year peace treaty begins with a man’s rise to power of great military strength in the Revived Roman Empire. This man will be what the “Jews” ironically have been seeking during Jesus’s time. What? Yep, a great military commander. A great king like King David. This man, however, will be a counterfeit because Jesus was the Eternal King. This man will be a mortal king that the Jews were expecting during the days of Christ. This man will eventually require worship and total submission. People will be saved, but it will be at a cost during those days. This cost will be the result of living under the times of Jacob’s Trouble, **Commonly Known As The Great Tribulation**. This cost will require men to not surrender to the “anti-thesis,” the “antichrist,” and his “anti-christ global governing order.

*“Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob’s trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.” **Jeremiah 30:7.***

He will control not just the Revived Roman's Military, but he will control the Revived Roman Economic Order. This man will require a cashless traceable currency exchange system. Men will fight back, but this anti-thesis person who is the counterfeit of Christ will destroy those whom he can.

“And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.” **Revelation 13:16-17.**

From ‘small & great,’ ‘rich & poor’ free & bond’ this anti-thesis false christ will require a mark of ‘DOOM’ on their right hand or forehead. This identification prophesied in the “New Testament” of “ancient times” is now achievable in our modern advanced age of humanity with the leaps of technological advancements humanity has achieved.

ARE YOU READY???

“Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.”

Amos 4:12

The Antichrist

"Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is unveiled, the son of perdition, who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is honored, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, declaring of himself that he is God. Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you these things? And now you know what is restraining, that he may be unveiled in his own time. For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He is now restraining, until it is raised from out of the midst. And then the lawless one will be unveiled, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming. The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who are perishing, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be judged who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness." 2 Thessalonians 2:3-12

In this late hour there should be some preaching about the Rapture, the Antichrist, the Tribulation (*"time of Jacob's trouble" Jer. 30:7*), the Two Witnesses, the False Prophet, as well as the Great White Throne Judgment, where whoever has not repented and believed into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior will be cast into the Lake of Fire for all of eternity! These are very serious times, these are very serious issues.

"And the devil, who led them astray, was cast into the Lake of Fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever. And I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heavens fled away. And there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God. And books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, out of the things which were written in the books. And the sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one, according to their works. And Death and Hades were cast into the

Lake of Fire. This is the second death. And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the Lake of Fire." Revelation 20:10-15

A generation ago, back into the late 1990's there was still preaching going on about prophetic events that would take place in the future. The Bible is certain and while we will never be able to figure out all of the details, there certainly are enough details to fill multiple sermons on such subjects. Of course, would not the 'things to come' be a predecessor for answering the people why (they need to repent and believe the Gospel), as well as a stern warning for Believers to be carrying out the Great Commission until the Rapture happens?!

"Beloved, I now write to you this second epistle (in both of which I stir up your pure minds by way of reminder), that you may remember the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and the commandment of us, the apostles of the Lord and Savior, knowing this first: that scoffers will come in the last days, walking according to their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were since the beginning of creation. For of this they are willfully ignorant: that by the Word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of water and in the water, by which the world that then existed perished, being flooded with water. But the heavens and the earth which are now preserved by the same Word, are reserved for fire until the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men. But, beloved, do not be unaware of this one thing, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slow concerning His promise, as some count slowness, but is longsuffering toward us, not purposing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a loud noise, and the elements will be dissolved with intense burning; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up. Therefore, since all these things will be dissolved, of what sort ought you to be in holy behavior and godliness, looking for and earnestly hastening unto the coming of the Day of God, through which the heavens will be dissolved, being set on fire, and the elements will melt with intense burning? Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells. Therefore, beloved, looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, spotless and without blemish; and consider that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has written to you, as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which the unlearned and unstable twist, as they do also the rest of the Scriptures, to their own destruction. You therefore, beloved, since you know this beforehand, beware also that you not be led away with the error of the wicked, and fall from your own steadfastness. But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him be the glory both now and forever. Amen." 2 Peter 3

"And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, All authority is given to Me in Heaven and on earth. Go therefore and instruct all the nations, immersing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things

whatever I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age. Amen." Matthew 28:18-20

Our job as Believers is not to try and guess who the Antichrist may or may not be. Though I would say that if someone seems to fit the bill, based about characteristics of the Antichrist that the Bible clearly states, one should at least point out that in this late hour, someone who is seemingly matching the qualifications could possibly be it, as no one is paying attention! So even if the Antichrist was beginning to rise in power in our day and age, there are very, very few who would be paying attention, once again fulfilling prophecy!

"But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come: For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, unyielding, slanderers, without self-control, savage, despisers of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away." 2 Timothy 3:1-5

"Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near. So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near, at the doors. Truly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things are fulfilled. Heaven and earth will pass away, but My Words will by no means pass away. But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of Heaven, but My Father only. But as the days of Noah were, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and did not realize until the flood came and took them all away, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. Then two will be in the field: one is taken and the other is left. Two will be grinding at the mill: one is taken and the other is left. Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour your Lord comes." Matthew 24:32-42

Our world is a mess, violence fills our streets, drug abuse is rampant, the world economics are a house of cards, situated by the elite banksters, just waiting to come crashing down. There are wars and rumors of wars (*Matt. 24:6*). The church is in shambles, the false doctrines and false christianity being preached has no end. The Churches that are holding out and being faithful to Christ are becoming less and less, as more and more Churches topple to the apostasy.

"But there were also false prophets among the people, even as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies, even denying the Lord who bought them, and bring on themselves swift destruction. And many will follow their destructive ways, through whom the way of truth will be blasphemed. By covetousness they will exploit you with well-turned words; whose judgment of old is not idle, and their destruction does not slumber. For if God did not spare the angels who sinned, but cast them down to Tartarus and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved for judgment; and did not spare the ancient world, but saved Noah, one of eight

people, a preacher of righteousness, bringing the flood on the world of the ungodly; and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them to destruction, making them an example to those intending to live ungodly; and delivered righteous Lot, who was oppressed by the lustful behavior of the wicked (for that righteous man, dwelling among them, his righteous soul was tormented from day to day by seeing and hearing their lawless deeds); then the Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptations and to reserve the unjust for the day of judgment, to be punished, and especially those who walk according to the flesh in the lust of defilement and despise authority. They are presumptuous, self-willed. They are not afraid to speak evil of dignitaries. Whereas angels, who are greater in power and might, do not bring a reviling accusation against them before the Lord. But these, like natural brute beasts made to be caught and destroyed, speak evil of the things they do not understand, and will utterly perish in their own corruption, and will receive the wages of unrighteousness, as those who consider it pleasure to carouse in the daytime. They are spots and blemishes, delighting in their own deceptions while they feast with you, having eyes full of adultery and that cannot cease from sin, enticing unstable souls; having a heart exercised in covetousness; accursed children. They have forsaken the right way and gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; but he was rebuked for his iniquity: a dumb donkey speaking with a man's voice restrained the madness of the prophet. These are wells without water, clouds being driven by a tempest, for whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever. For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through wantonness, the ones who have actually escaped from those living in error. While they promise them liberty, they themselves are slaves of corruption; for by whom a person is overcome, by him also he is brought into bondage. For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world through the full true knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and overcome, the end is worse for them than the beginning. For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered to them. But it has happened to them according to the true proverb: A dog returns to his own vomit, and, a sow, having been washed, to her wallowing in the mire." 2 Peter 2

"And to the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write, These things says the Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God: I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I would that you were cold or hot. So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth. Because you say, I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing; and do not know that you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked; I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent. Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me. To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down

with My Father on His throne. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches." Revelation 3:14-22

The world is ripe for deception, in this chapter a study of characteristics of the Antichrist are going to be looked at, some will have possible theories provided, others are more certain. No one is going to know everything before the time happens, but those who are truly Saved will be Raptured out of here before the start of the Tribulation and the Antichrist being unveiled.

"For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ,"... 1 Thessalonians 5:9

"For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who sleep in Jesus. For this we say to you by the Word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend from Heaven with a shouted command, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together at the same time with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord. Therefore encourage one another with these words." 1 Thessalonians 4:14-18

"After these things I looked, and behold, a door having been opened in Heaven. And the first voice which I heard was like a trumpet speaking with me, saying, Come up here, and I will show you things which must take place after these things." Revelation 4:1

First, understand that the Antichrist will not be unveiled until after the Rapture, so while some might suspect a person or a person might fit the bill, the proof of that will not be given until AFTER the Rapture happens, not before. So it is NOT possible to say with certainty exactly who the 'man of sin' is.

There have been a lot of suspects throughout the years. There were those who suspected Bill Gates, Prince William, President Obama, President Clinton and many Popes. Personally when I was younger I found some of the information to be interesting, but never bought into any of those people being the Antichrist. Oddly, the only person who I have ever pondered about, due to fitting much of the characteristics listed in the Bible, is also extraordinarily rare to have anyone list him as a suspect. Nonetheless, the Bible is quite clearly that the Antichrist is not unveiled before the Rapture.

"And then the lawless one will be unveiled, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming." 2 Thessalonians 2:8

There are a lot of misconceptions about the Antichrist, while not expecting to provide all of the answers here, perhaps a bit of insight into what the Bible teaches. I've looked around online at some of the resources out there, even looking at KJV only lists of Bible verses about the Antichrist and find that all of them fall short. This is not to say that there is not accurate information here and there, but a quick google search reveals the

ignorance of the times. A lot of what is written is extra biblical or simply pure garbage, often mixed with occultic works. I don't recommend believing much of what is seen, but rather use the Bible as the sole authority and see if those things are so (*Ac. 17:11*).

Antichrist is a Literal Person, an Individual, not Simply Possessed by Satan

First of all the Antichrist is a -literal- person who will rise to the scene. The Bible quite clearly prophecies this.

"Will you still think to say before him who slays you, I am God? But you are a man, and not a god, in the hand of him who slays you." Ezekiel 28:9

"He magnified himself even to the Prince of the host. And the regular sacrifice was taken away by him, and the foundation of His sanctuary was cast down." Daniel 8:11

"And he shall confirm a covenant with many for one week. And in the middle of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the grain offering to cease. And on a corner will be abominations that cause horror, even until the end. And that which was decreed shall be poured out on the desolate." Daniel 9:27

"And forces will stand for him, and they will profane the sanctuary fortress. And they shall remove the regular sacrifice, and they will place there the abomination that causes horror." Daniel 11:31

"Therefore when you see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (whoever reads, let him understand), then let those who are in Judea flee into the mountains. Let him who is on the housetop not go down to take anything out of his house. And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes. But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath. For then there will be great affliction, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be. And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be kept safe alive; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened. Then if anyone says to you, Look, here is the Christ; or, There; do not believe it. For false christs and false prophets will arise and show great signs and wonders to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. Behold, I have told you beforehand. Therefore if they say to you, Behold, He is in the desert, do not go out; or, Behold, He is in the inner rooms, do not believe it. For as the lightning comes out of the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. For wherever the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together. And immediately after the affliction of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken." Matthew 24:15-29

"Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is unveiled, the son of perdition, who opposes and exalts

himself above all that is called God or that is honored, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, declaring of himself that he is God." 2 Thessalonians 2:3-4

"And the devil, who led them astray, was cast into the Lake of Fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever." Revelation 20:10

Clearly the Antichrist is a person who achieves actual things. This notion that there simply a spirit of antichrist and that there will never be a real Antichrist is not biblical. In Revelation 20:10 you can clearly see that both the beast (Antichrist) and the False Prophet are in the Lake of Fire, but Satan is not yet in the Lake of Fire, not for a thousand years after (Rev. 20:7)

Antichrist is Called both the Little Horn and the Beast

"I was contemplating the horns. And behold, another little horn came up among them, and three of the first horns were uprooted before it. And behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things." Daniel 7:8

"And out of one of them came a little horn which became very great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the beautiful land." Daniel 8:9

"Then I stood on the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads names of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like a leopard, his feet were like the feet of a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. And the dragon gave him his power, his throne, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as if it had been mortally wounded, and his deadly wound was healed. And all the world marveled at the beast. So they did homage to the dragon who gave authority to the beast; and they did homage to the beast, saying, Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him? And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, His tabernacle, and those who dwell in Heaven. And it was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation. And all who dwell on the earth will do homage to him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. If anyone has an ear, let him hear." Revelation 13:1-9

The Antichrist is called the 'little horn' in the book of Daniel and the beast in the book of Revelation. Both are speaking of the same person.

The Source of the Antichrist's Power is Satan

"The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders,"... 2 Thessalonians 2:9

*"So they did homage to the dragon who gave authority to the beast; and they did homage to the beast, saying, Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?"
Revelation 13:4*

Who knows what signs and lying wonders will take place regarding the Antichrist, but the power behind whatever the signs might be is the workings of Satan.

The Antichrist will have a Fierce Countenance and Understand Sinister Schemes

*"And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors have come to the full, a king shall stand forth, having fierce countenance and understanding sinister schemes."
Daniel 8:23*

fierce, a.

1. Vehement; violent, furious; rushing; impetuous; as a fierce wind.
2. Savage; ravenous, easily enraged; as a fierce lion.
3. Vehement in rage; eager for mischief; as, a fierce tyrant; a monster fierce for blood.
4. Violent; outrageous; not to be restrained.
5. Passionate; angry; furious.
6. Wild; staring; ferocious; as, a fierce countenance.
7. Very eager; ardent; vehement; as, a man fierce for his party.

countenance, n.

1. The face; the visage, particularly as denoting the emotions; as, a man of goodly countenance.
2. Manifestation of regard; favor; good will; kindness; as to give one's countenance to graft.
3. Show; resemblance; appearance. (Obs.)

Webster's University Dictionary Unabridged, 1942

What exactly consists of a fierce countenance? When I consider a fierce countenance, I would believe that it would be a man who you would not mess with. Would the fierce countenance always be at hand or would it just come out during moments of anger?

From my perspective and my thoughts regarding understanding sinister schemes, is someone who would understand what goes on behind the scenes of the world, around the world. Just as Henry Ford tried to stop World War 1, because he understood what was going on behind the scenes, verses the public perception, so too, I would ponder whether or not this man, the Antichrist, would understand the new world order, the deep state, the 'powers that be' (*Eph. 6:12*).

... "also of the ten horns that were on its head, and the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even that horn that had eyes, and a mouth speaking great things, whose appearance was greater than his fellows." Daniel 7:20

I suppose that the appearance greater than his fellows will be something that will make sense at the time. If a group of world leaders were in a room together, would the Antichrist be someone who is distinguished as greater than those with him through looks, intelligence, character or something else?

The Antichrist's Rise to Power

"And I saw one of his heads as if it had been mortally wounded, and his deadly wound was healed. And all the world marveled at the beast. So they did homage to the dragon who gave authority to the beast; and they did homage to the beast, saying, Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?" Revelation 13:3-4

There is some sort of supernatural miracle that occurs with the Antichrist. This is a deception of Satan, one of the signs and lying wonders. Does this set the stage for the Antichrist to declare himself as God?

One of the definitions of mortal is the following:

Deadly; destructive to life; causing death, or certain to cause death; as, a mortal wound; mortal poison.

Webster's University Dictionary Unabridged, 1942

What seems to be indicated here is the Antichrist should be dead, but the wound is healed. The whole world would not marvel at the beast if there wasn't a clear miracle here. This is one of the things regarding the Antichrist's rise to power. Whether or not it is an assassination, accident, what the mortal (deadly) wound is, the Bible does not say.

"And he shall confirm a covenant with many for one week. And in the middle of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the grain offering to cease. And on a corner will be abominations that cause horror, even until the end. And that which was decreed shall be poured out on the desolate." Daniel 9:27

The Antichrist will have a peace pact with Israel. Clearly the Bible indicates that the peace deal is for 7 years. This is primary why Bill Clinton (aside from being President of the United States in the year 2000) was considered a suspect by many, because there was a treaty signed with Israel.

Perhaps the peace deal will be a two state solution (*Da. 11:39*)?

Yet, for all of those who decide they can live like the devil today and turn around at the last minute when they see the 'proof' of things, through a peace treaty with Israel...take heed!

"Then the kingdom of Heaven shall be likened to ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five foolish. Those who were foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them, but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. But while the bridegroom was delayed, they all nodded and fell asleep. And at midnight there was a cry: Behold, the bridegroom is coming; go out to meet him! Then all those virgins arose and prepared their lamps. And the foolish said to the wise, Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out. But the wise answered, saying, No, lest there should not be enough for us and you; but go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding feast; and the door was shut. Afterward the other virgins came also, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us! But he answered and said, Truly, I say to you, I do not know you. Watch therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man comes." Matthew 25:1-13

Many were saying that we had entered the Tribulation during that time period. Well 2007 has come and gone. I've even known a woman who was a candidate for the House of Representatives who stated that we were in the Tribulation, this back in 2008, be not deceived! The Oslo Accords were signed in secret BEFORE being made public.

Let me ask you, when this ultimate deal is made, is it not confirmed, done in meetings, agreed upon, before the paper is signed? Who signs to purchase a home, unless the decision has already been made? A signature, even a public signing, is something that is agreed upon -prior- to the ink being placed on the paper. Do not suppose that you have time to run and 'get oil' (*Matt. 25:10*) once you hear of it, for the Rapture might very well have already taken place. Do not mess with your eternal destination and postpone what you already know you should do, that is to repent and believe the Gospel, to believe into Jesus Christ, in order to be Saved. If you are counting on being last minute and thinking that you can continue in your sin...take heed!

"And he said to me, Do not seal the Words of the Prophecy of this Book, for the time is at hand. He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still. And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to what his work shall be." Revelation 22:10-12

"Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man comes at an hour you do not expect. Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his master made administrator over his household, to give them food in due season? Blessed is that servant whom his master, when he comes, will find so doing. Truly, I say to you that he will appoint him as administrator over all his possessions. But if that wicked servant says in his heart, My master delays his coming, and begins to beat his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunkards, the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not

expecting him and in an hour he does not know, and will cut him in two and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." Matthew 24:44-51

So, in essence, perhaps this is the most telling of all of the characteristics of the Antichrist rising to power, his relationship with Israel. While the Bible doesn't say that the Antichrist is Jewish, certainly it would seem to be more believable. Is it possible that the religious Jews and the leaders of Israel would be deceived that the false Messiah, the Antichrist, is a Gentile?

This doesn't seem plausible, yet if the Bible is nearly silent or silent on the race of the Antichrist, then certainly it can't be said that it isn't possible. I also consider how anti-Semitic people are around the globe. The United States, particularly the republican party is certainly pro-Israel, yet the same can not be said with the Middle East, Europe, etc., where anti-Semitism has been on the rise for quite some time.

So I question how a Jewish man could rise to the power of the Antichrist, when he would automatically be hated and called part of a conspiracy by much of the world. I also question how Israel could accept this person as their Messiah, if his heritage was not of Jewish decent.

While this topic is just covering the facts here and also a few theories, in regards to Bible prophecy, I can not help but to mention President Trump. The evidence I have seen and have printed out is overwhelming that he is the first Jewish President of the United States. Yet he is not known as a Jew to most of the world.

In Israel, many prominent rabbis believe that he is of the house of David and of Jewish lineage. Their thoughts are that the Messiah is simply a political leader who restores Israel to their rightful place. Should it not be stated that President Trump is trying to make the ultimate peace deal with Israel? Should it not be of interest that President Trump is Jewish, yet the world does not know that? With the exception of Israel, the only country that it truly would matter, because the Tribulation (*"time of Jacob's trouble" Jer. 30:7*) is focused around the restoration of Israel, though the whole world is under God's wrath.

With Jerusalem recognized as the rightful Capital of Israel, with Trump station, now Trump Heights (a new housing division) and a coin featuring Donald Trump from the Temple Mount, the groundwork is obvious laid for a possible large deception. I can not help but to note how President Trump could appease both Israel and the world. While this chapter is not about President Trump, this section must include a least a reference, due to the Jewish reception of him and the references being made by the rabbis that he might be their Messiah.

The other thing that should be mentioned is to tell readers to read Psalms 83. Now does such a scenario where Israel's neighbors attack happen before or after the beginning of the Tribulation? Both would be possible, but with recent news of Israel preparing to

attack Iran, etc., that issue should be considered as well. How much better and easier to get a peace deal than after a major war, if it is brief!

All of this will happen in God's timing, not man's. There have been others who have wanted lasting peace for Israel and numerous peace proposals and even peace treaties that did not last. One thing for certain, as God is in control of the timing of all of these events, is that it will never happen until He allows it to happen. It will not happen until the fullness of the Gentiles is completed (*Ro. 11:25*). Perhaps this is why there are so many recent problems with forming a government in Israel???

"I was contemplating the horns. And behold, another little horn came up among them, and three of the first horns were uprooted before it. And behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things." Daniel 7:8

"And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings; they shall rise, and another shall rise after them. And he shall be different from the first, and he shall abase three kings." Daniel 7:24

"Then I stood on the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads names of blasphemy." Revelation 13:1

"The ten horns which you saw are ten kings who have received no kingdom as yet, but they receive authority for one hour as kings with the beast." Revelation 17:12

The Antichrist is going to overthrow other kings. When the European Union (EU) was being formed, there were a lot of people who speculated that this was the revived Roman Empire. Originally the EU had ten nations involved in it and they even had currency with a woman riding the beast (*Rev. 17:3*). I heard these things when I was younger and found them interesting, but when the EU had an 11th nation join them, suddenly it did not seem as interesting. Now the EU has 28 nations that have joined.

What is not well known is the fact that the world is broken into ten different regions. From what I have heard, originally the United Nations (UN) were going to call it ten different kingdoms, but then changed the name to regions instead. While this can not be verified, it would fit with biblical prophecy. For instance in the United States we are part of the North American Region (Canada, United States and Mexico).

The Antichrist is going to rule over the revived Roman Empire, which is prophesized in the Bible.

"And the fourth kingdom shall be as strong as iron. Inasmuch as iron breaks in pieces and shatters all things, and like iron that crushes all these, it will break in pieces and crush. And whereas you saw the feet and the toes, partly of potters' clay and partly of iron, the kingdom shall be divided. But there shall be in it the strength of iron, just as you saw the iron mixed with miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were partly of iron and

partly of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong and partly broken. And as you saw the iron mixed with the miry clay, they shall become mixed with the seed of men. But they shall not cleave to one another, even as iron does not fellowship with clay. And in the days of these kings, the God of Heaven shall set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed. And the kingdom shall not be left to other people. It shall break in pieces and bring all these kingdoms to an end, and it shall stand forever." Daniel 2:40-44

"In the first year of Belshazzar, king of Babylon, Daniel saw a dream and visions of his head on his bed. Then he wrote down the dream, telling the main points. Daniel spoke and said, In my vision by night I was looking. And, behold, the four winds of the heavens were stirring up the Great Sea. And four great beasts came up from the sea, different from one another. The first was like a lion and had eagle's wings. I watched until its wings were plucked off. And it was lifted up from the earth and made to stand on two feet like a man, and a man's heart was given to it. And, behold, another beast, a second, like a bear. And it was raised up on one side, and three ribs were in its mouth between its teeth. And they said this to it, Rise up, devour much flesh. After this I was looking, and, behold, another like a leopard, and it had four wings of a bird on its back. And also the beast had four heads. And dominion was given to it. And after this I was looking in the night visions. And, behold, the fourth beast was frightening and terrifying, and very strong! And it had great iron teeth. It devoured, and broke in pieces, and stamped what was left with its feet. And it was different from all the beasts before it; and it had ten horns. I was contemplating the horns. And behold, another little horn came up among them, and three of the first horns were uprooted before it. And behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things. I watched until the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of Days sat, whose robe was white as snow and the hair of His head like pure wool. His throne was like flames of fire, its wheels like burning fire. A stream of fire went out and came out from before Him. A thousand thousands served Him, and a vast innumerable number stood before Him. The judgment was set and the books were opened. Then I was watching because of the voice of the great words which the horn spoke. I was watching until the beast was killed, and his body was destroyed and given to the burning flame. As for the rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away. Yet their lives were prolonged for a season and a time. I saw in the night visions. And behold, one like the Son of Man came with the clouds of the heavens. And He came to the Ancient of Days. And they brought Him near before Him. And dominion was given to Him, and glory, and a kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion which shall not pass away, and His kingdom that which shall not be destroyed. I, Daniel, was distressed in my spirit within my body, and the visions of my head troubled me. And I came near one of those who stood by and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me and made me know the interpretation of the things. These great beasts which are four, are four kings which shall rise up out of the earth. But the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever. Then I wanted to know the truth of the fourth beast, which was different from all of the others, very frightening, with its teeth of iron and its nails of bronze; which devoured and broke in pieces, and trampled what was left with its feet, also of the ten horns that were on its head, and the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even that horn that had eyes, and a

mouth speaking great things, whose appearance was greater than his fellows. I was watching, and the same horn made war with the saints and prevailed against them, until the Ancient of Days came. And judgment was given to the saints of the Most High, and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom. And he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom on earth, which shall be different from all other kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall trample it down and break it in pieces. And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings; they shall rise, and another shall rise after them. And he shall be different from the first, and he shall abase three kings. And he shall speak words against the Most High, and shall continually harass the saints of the Most High. And he shall intend to change times and law. And they shall be given into his hand for a period of a time and times and one half time. But the court shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy until the end. And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heavens shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom. And all dominions shall serve and obey Him. Thus far is the end of the matter. As for me, Daniel, my thoughts terrified me much, and my countenance changed in me. But I kept the matter in my heart." Daniel 7

So there are these theories that are commonly held, or I guess they are not commonly held nowadays and no one is really talking about them. But one of the theories or assumptions is that the Antichrist just simply starts off ruling over all of the world and there is no other 'kings' contesting him. Well quite clearly the Antichrist destroys three of these kings.

Put in another way, the rise of the Antichrist is not going to be without other nations contesting him, or else why would there be war or rumors of war. Who has to fight a battle when you can win without a shot fired? Already the world is on edge with battles of words, yet so far it hasn't turned into an actual war. This has been going on for quite a few years, take our relationship with Russia, it hasn't been good for quite some time.

The point here is, the Antichrist's rise to power will include a miracle of his deadly wound being healed, a peace treaty involving Israel, as well as the overthrow of other kings. The exact timing of these events in relation to the Rapture is not made known. Most people assume that the starting gun is the peace deal with Israel, but could there be a short space of time after the Rapture until then??? Also remember, would not that deal be made behind closed doors before it was publicly known? Personally, if you have heard the Gospel and believed it, but refuse to repent, I would advise you to reconsider your stance, while you still can.

"For He says: In an acceptable time I have heard you, and in a day of salvation I have helped you. Behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation." 2 Corinthians 6:2

Other Prophecies Regarding the Antichrist

"Know, therefore, and understand that from the going forth of the word to restore and to rebuild Jerusalem, to Messiah the Prince, shall be seven weeks and sixty two weeks. The street shall be built again, and the wall, even in times of distress. And after sixty two weeks, Messiah shall be cut off, but not for Himself. And the people of a coming ruler shall destroy the city and the sanctuary. And its end shall be with a flood, and desolations are determined, and there shall be war until the end. And he shall confirm a covenant with many for one week. And in the middle of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the grain offering to cease. And on a corner will be abominations that cause horror, even until the end. And that which was decreed shall be poured out on the desolate." Daniel 9:25-27

"Now brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and of our gathering together to Him, we ask you not to be quickly disturbed in mind or alarmed, either by spirit or by word or by letter, as if from us, as though the Day of Christ has come. Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is unveiled, the son of perdition, who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is honored, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, declaring of himself that he is God. Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you these things? And now you know what is restraining, that he may be unveiled in his own time. For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He is now restraining, until it is raised from out of the midst. And then the lawless one will be unveiled, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming. The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who are perishing, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be judged who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness." 2nd Thessalonians 2:1-12

"Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard that the Antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have risen up, by which we know that it is the last hour." 1st John 2:18

"Then I stood on the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads names of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like a leopard, his feet were like the feet of a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. And the dragon gave him his power, his throne, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as if it had been mortally wounded, and his deadly wound was healed. And all the world marveled at the beast. So they did homage to the dragon who gave authority to the beast; and they did homage to the beast, saying, Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him? And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, His tabernacle, and those who dwell in Heaven. And it was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation. And all who dwell on the earth will do

homage to him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. If anyone has an ear, let him hear. He who leads into captivity shall go into captivity; he who kills with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the endurance and the faith of the saints. Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb and spoke like a dragon. And he exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence, and causes the earth and those who dwell in it to do homage to the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down from heaven onto the earth in the sight of men. And he leads astray those who dwell on the earth by means of those signs which he was granted to do in the presence of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who was wounded by the sword and lived. And it was given to him to give spirit to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause as many as would not do homage to the image of the beast to be killed. And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads, so that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man, and his number is 666." Revelation 13

Timeframe of the Rule of the Antichrist

"And he shall confirm a covenant with many for one week. And in the middle of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the grain offering to cease. And on a corner will be abominations that cause horror, even until the end. And that which was decreed shall be poured out on the desolate." Daniel 9:27

"And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months." Revelation 13:5

"And I heard the man clothed in linen, who was on the waters of the river, when he held up his right and his left hand to the heavens and swore by Him who lives forever, that it shall be for a time, times, and a half. And when they have made an end of scattering the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished. And I heard, but I did not understand. And I said, O my lord, what shall be the end of these things? And He said, Go your way, Daniel! For the words are closed up and sealed until the time of the end. Many shall be purified and made white and tested, but the wicked shall do wickedly. And none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand. And from the time the regular sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that causes horror is set up, there shall be one thousand, two hundred and ninety days. Blessed is he who waits and comes to the thousand, three hundred and thirty five days. But you, go on to the end, for you shall rest and stand for your inheritance at the end of the days." Daniel 12:7-13

The assumption, and it may very well be, is that the Antichrist will have full power and rule the world for 7 full years. The Tribulation, as people call it, but really the Seventh Week (more later) will last 7 years, though there are an interesting few extra days that are mentioned in Daniel that could have to do with Matthew 24:29???. However, during the

last 3 1/2 years, total power seems to be had by the Antichrist. Could it be that the Antichrist will not have -total- power until the middle of the week (7 years)?

Then the abomination of desolation is setup. This seems to correspond with these verses:

"Therefore when you see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (whoever reads, let him understand), then let those who are in Judea flee into the mountains." Matthew 24:15-16

"Then the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by God, that they should feed her there one thousand two hundred and sixty days." Revelation 12:6

"And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months." Revelation 13:5

There is much about the Antichrist and the Tribulation that simply can not be known. Literally it will make sense when it happens and one can only ponder some of these things, but can not ascertain as to exactly what will take place or what could possibly fulfill such prophecies.

"But you, O Daniel, shut up the words and seal the book, to the time of the end. Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased." Daniel 12:4

"And He said, Go your way, Daniel! For the words are closed up and sealed until the time of the end." Daniel 12:9

Essentially the Antichrist will tread the Holy Land for 42 months or 3 1/2 years, this being the second half of the Tribulation.

"But leave out the court which is outside the temple, and do not measure it, for it has been given to the Gentiles. And they will tread the holy city underfoot for forty-two months." Revelation 11:2

The Antichrist will Rule the Entire World and the Economy

"And he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom on earth, which shall be different from all other kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall trample it down and break it in pieces." Daniel 7:23

"And it was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation." Revelation 13:7

"And he leads astray those who dwell on the earth by means of those signs which he was granted to do in the presence of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who was wounded by the sword and lived. And it was given to him to give spirit to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and

cause as many as would not do homage to the image of the beast to be killed. And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads, so that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man, and his number is 666." Revelation 13:14-18

Will the Antichrist rule over the entire world immediately for 7 years or for 3 1/2 years??? Nonetheless, the Antichrist will have risen to power, even though full power might not be there until the second half, he will still be in control. After all, if three kings are abased, there will be some sort of war, whether it involves the military or sheer threat of force.

You often hear the terms one world currency or one world government. Yet the Bible is clear that there will still be nations, though the Antichrist will rule over all of them.

"When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. And all the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides the sheep from the goats." Matthew 25:31-32

The Antichrist will have total control over the world economy.

"And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads, so that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name." Revelation 13:16-17

For years there have been talk of a one world currency and people have been looking to such. A single worldwide currency might very well fit into the prophecy from Revelation. Clearly the Antichrist has total control over all financial aspects of the world economy. Whether you live in Peru, the United States, China or the Democratic Republic of Congo, you can be assured that no one will be allowed to buy or sell without the mark of the beast.

In order to be able to have such a system in place, there must also be a system of control over the world economy. Perhaps to the folly of the masses (if there is even masses who believe such a thing anymore), the idea of a single currency for all nations may not be reality. With the arrival of bitcoins and other digital currency, there are some speculating that this will be the one world currency. Perhaps, as cash in hand could still seemingly buy things on the black market around the world.

However, in the times we live there is a financial bubble around the world that is of extraordinary quantity. Recently someone stated the following in a financial article:

"The U.S. economy is a house of cards, built on quicksand, with a tsunami on the way." - Doug Casey, InternationalMan.com

This isn't just the United States, but the same problems are seen throughout the entire world. Anywhere where there is some wealth, there is also a bubble, in most cases of proportions larger than ever seen before...and the investing into this 'great' economy just doesn't stop. The stage appears to be set to allow for a controlled currency to come into play across the world. When the economy pops, and that will be when the global financial elite want it to, then it seems highly probable that the US dollar will lose its reserve currency status.

Hidden behind the scenes, yet also in the public domain, there has been Special Drawing Rights (SDR) units for years. Essentially it is a one world currency, but instead of being a single currency, it uses a basket of currencies around the world to replace a single nation from holding the reserve currency of the world.

Take into consideration also that the International Monetary Fund (IMF) has been openly discussing a global reset. The amount of debt around the world held by corporations, governments and individuals is so much that it is NOT possible for it to all be paid back. The solution could simply be that all of the debt is forgiven and perhaps the reserve currency is changed, switching into a new type of currency, though one might very well still use their currencies of their respective nations.

This scenario or similar ones certainly seem ripe to the possibility that the man of the hour, the Antichrist, might be the one who would seemingly provide the solution to the world's financial woes. After all, allowing a disastrous circumstances of a worldwide depression to begin, people would be scrambling towards a leader who would stop the issue immediately, so that they might once again continue on with normalcy in their lives. Such a leader would certainly be hailed as a hero, as people seem to prefer, both in the government and in their personal lives, to kick the can down the road. Imagine no consequences for such a spectacle as the amount of debt that our world has found ourselves in. Where we should be wholeheartedly following Jesus Christ, serving our Creator, we instead have largely found ourselves serving materialism and the consequences of not being content, nor forcing our governments to be content, is going to come home to roost one day.

I remember years ago pondering the technology behind such things. Just how would that work, what could be the technology that would allow such things to actual become reality? I wondered how the mark of the beast could work or the worship of the image of the beast. While I certainly don't expect to have all of the answers, nor should anyone and I wouldn't be surprised if everyone were wrong at their guesses. One thing I do know is that things have changed.

I recall that there was a group who was manufacturing rugged basic laptop computers for Africa, in the price range of about \$100, a long time ago. Back then there were still many areas of the world that were 'in the dark' with the latest technology. However, I can tell you first hand, after traveling through numerous countries in Central America, that a credit card can now be used just about anywhere.

Even a small hole in the wall shop in a foreign country in Central America is likely to allow the use of a credit card. What I never would have guessed is that smartphones would have come out. Essentially now, there is a computer in the hands of over 42% of adults in the entire world, over 81% of Americans and it is growing at an exponential rate. Just a few years ago, only 35% of Americans had a smart phone, now 96% at least have a cell phone.

This technology could easily allow authentication of a mark of the beast scenario. A lot of people, both in Europe and in major cities in the United States, use their phone as their wallet. One thing that must be remembered is the resistance of the people of the United States.

While I was living in Panama, I was shocked to see that both at banks and regular grocery stores, the workers would login to their computers or cash registers using their thumb print, it was quite common. The United States originally had a healthy resistance of technology, due to the work of fundamental preachers across the United States who had warned that in the future there would be the mark of the beast. Plus with movies like Left Behind, there was a culture of resistance in this country. That culture of resistance is quickly disappearing as the use of such technology slowly erodes away the warnings that were placed with generations of Americans.

Across most of the world, there are many Roman Catholics who are not taught such things by the Catholic church. Most of Central America, South America and Europe are Catholic. Much of Africa is either still dark or Muslim, same as much of the Middle East. Even in Israel, they do not believe the New Testament, so despite the fact of their being some warnings in the Old Testament, they are largely ignorant of such a coming time, thus providing proof of them accepting the false messiah. America was always the part of the world who heard about such things, the resistance should have been expected.

As the apostasy is in full bloom, it is not surprising that Americans no longer have much resistance and though there is still talk of such things, largely their discussions are not based on the Bible, but more of seeking proof for the Bible. They don't believe, but find it interesting.

Why speculate what the mark of the beast might be? There are invisible tattoos, there are very small microchips, though the Bible clearly states that it will be ON the right hand or forehead. That is enough said. Technology clearly exists in the world today that would allow for such a system to be QUICKLY put into place. I would not be surprised if such things were ready to be rolled out upon the world at a frightening pace.

Please do note, the Bible never says that the mark of the beast will be fully going for the entire 7 years of the Tribulation. Perhaps it is just a smaller time period towards the end of that time??? So do not listen to the naysayers who will likely tell people not to worry about a new currency (like the SDR unit), as there is no mark of the beast associated with

it. One can be assured that whatever type of currency is used there will be a mark of the beast EVENTUALLY, for the Bible says so.

A special note about the mark of the beast.

Please note that it is impossible to take the mark of the beast and go to Heaven. Salvation is NOT possible for those who take the mark of the beast (or worship the image of the beast). There MUST be a choice made to either serve God or to serve the Antichrist. For those who were Left Behind, they will ultimately be forced to make such decisions, if they survive long enough during the (*"time of Jacob's trouble" Jer. 30:7*).

"And a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If anyone does homage to the beast and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand, he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His anger. He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone before the holy angels and before the Lamb." Revelation 14:9-10

"And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them; and I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the Word of God, who had not done homage to the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years." Revelation 20:4

Antichrist Rules by Miracles & Deception

"The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who are perishing, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved." 2 Thessalonians 2:9-10

"Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb and spoke like a dragon. And he exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence, and causes the earth and those who dwell in it to do homage to the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down from heaven onto the earth in the sight of men. And he leads astray those who dwell on the earth by means of those signs which he was granted to do in the presence of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who was wounded by the sword and lived. And it was given to him to give spirit to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause as many as would not do homage to the image of the beast to be killed." Revelation 13:11-15

Who knows what all of the signs and lying wonders will be? What is known, is that these things will be done through satanic power.

"Then if anyone says to you, Look, here is the Christ; or, There; do not believe it. For false christs and false prophets will arise and show great signs and wonders to lead

astray, if possible, even the elect. Behold, I have told you beforehand. Therefore if they say to you, Behold, He is in the desert, do not go out; or, Behold, He is in the inner rooms, do not believe it. For as the lightning comes out of the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. For wherever the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together." Matthew 24:23-28

Take Jesus's words regarding such signs and wonders. Those signs and wonders are to lead astray. Jesus has warned beforehand, take it seriously.

If all of these signs and wonders were evil, would people not automatically declare that this was indeed the Antichrist. Well, Jesus clearly states that if possible, even the elect (Israel) would be lead astray. So likely and logically many of these signs and wonders will be things that would make people consider that the Antichrist might in fact be the Messiah (or the Christ). Jesus CLEARLY warns not to believe it.

There is no being led astray if someone (rightfully at that time) assumes that these signs and wonders are satanic...they will be! At that point and at that time, for anyone who might read this, please just be faithful to Jesus Christ. For those who have truly become born-again at that time, just hold on, until you can't hold on anymore, than you will be at Home with the Lord. Not much else can be said. The deceiver, the Antichrist, will present a very good argument towards himself with these signs and wonders...DO NOT BELIEVE IT!

Homage to the Image of the Beast

"And it was given to him to give spirit to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause as many as would not do homage to the image of the beast to be killed." Revelation 13:5

The same warnings about not taking the mark of the beast apply to not doing homage to the image of the beast. Do not be deceived, reread that section.

I've often wondered exactly how this would work. However, with smartphones everywhere, now I can imagine a possibility for somehow that technology being used to ensure that the Antichrist has compliance from all citizens. This is serious stuff!

What the image of the beast will be, I do not know. However, the Bible says that this image will both speak AND cause as many as would not do homage to the image of the beast to be killed! Will it report you to the authorities for not doing homage to it? Is that how one will be killed???

The simple fact that the image of the beast speaks is beyond marveling. For in the past God had spoken of such idols that mankind has made in the following ways:

"Every man is stupid in his knowledge; every refiner is dried up by the graven image; for his molten image is a lie, and no breath is in them." Jeremiah 10:14

"Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands. They have mouths, but they do not speak; eyes they have, but they do not see; they have ears, but they do not hear; noses they have, but they do not smell; they have hands, but they do not handle; feet they have, but they do not walk; nor do they utter through their throat. Those who make them are like them; so is everyone who trusts in them." Psalms 115:4-8

I've heard of holographic images that some people have stated will be used to deceive people during the Tribulation, sort of like a Project Blue Beam scenario (don't google it if you are living during that time...dangerous to do so), essentially a government plot to deceive the masses, something of the order that might be used to explain away the Rapture with a fake alien invasion or other worldly 'aliens', yet done with deception of high technology. Yet the Bible says here that the image of the beast speaks.

Simply put, this is likely just another lying wonder that is satanic in nature and allowed to happen. What will the image of the beast be? If the Bible isn't more specific than that, how can I be? I've thought about such things before and think of some of the technology that we have, like robots, but a robot just wouldn't make sense.

Already there are robots who talk (speak) through computer programming. Such a thing wouldn't really be that out of the ordinary for most people in this day and age, so I assume it is probably something much more than that. Whatever it is, certainly the 'breath' that is given to it (allowing it to speak) will be supernatural.

"And all who dwell on the earth will do homage to him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." Revelation 13:8

God has known those who would choose to follow Him, through His Son Jesus Christ. Yes, plan on being killed for not worshipping the beast, however, for those who have truly repented and believed into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior, whose names are written in the Book of Life, note that Jesus will certainly be waiting to receive you.

The Antichrist is a Blasphemer and a Murderer

"So they did homage to the dragon who gave authority to the beast; and they did homage to the beast, saying, Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him? And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, His tabernacle, and those who dwell in Heaven. And it was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation." Revelation 13:4-7

"You are of the devil as your father, and the lusts of your father you purpose to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no

truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own, for he is a liar and the father of it." John 8:44

Jesus said:

"And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this Rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against It." Matthew 16:18

Also from 2nd Thessalonians:

"For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He is now restraining, until it is raised from out of the midst." 2 Thessalonians 2:7

So the Antichrist will declare himself to be God.

... "who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is honored, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, declaring of himself that he is God." 2 Thessalonians 2:4

One who declares to be God is as blasphemous as it can get. Yet the Antichrist will be doing so for 3 1/2 years, speaking great things and blaspheming! Also the Antichrist will be given power to rule all of the world, but also to overcome the Saints.

So for those who hear of such things after the Tribulation has already begun, please understand that the Antichrist is going to be allowed to make all of the Saints martyrs. For the Bible also speaks of these martyrs:

"And when He opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the Word of God and because of the testimony which they held. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, until You judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth? And a white robe was given to each one of them; and it was said to them that they should rest a little while longer, until both the number of their fellow servants and their brethren, who were about to be killed as they were, was filled up." Revelation 6:9-11

"After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one was able to number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands, and crying out with a loud voice, saying, Salvation belongs to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb! And all the angels stood around the throne and the elders and the four living creatures, and fell on their faces before the throne and did homage to God, saying: Amen. Blessing and glory and wisdom, thanksgiving and honor and power and might, be to our God forever and ever. Amen. Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, Who are these arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from? And I said to him, Sir, you know. So he said to me, These are the ones coming out of great affliction, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore they are

before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple. And He who sits on the throne will spread His tabernacle over them. They shall neither hunger anymore nor thirst anymore; the sun shall not fall on them, nor any burning heat; for the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them and lead them to living fountains of waters. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes." Revelation 7:9-17

So undoubtedly a great multitude, which no one is able to number, will become martyrs during this time. If we consider history and consider what the Roman Catholic church did by killing millions upon millions of professing Christians throughout The Inquisition, yet the true Church survived. Under the Antichrist, power is given unto him to overcome the Saints.

So why? How can this be? How can it be that God would allow such a thing to take place?

Do you not know the Word of God? Have you not heard? Have you not been taught? Where are the preachers who are warning about these things? Why aren't those who call themselves God's people watching and ready?

When the Rapture happens, the Tribulation begins, the Antichrist rises to power, quite possibly continuing to rise to power. The second the Rapture happens, the Church age is over (*Rev. 4:1*).

At that moment, is the darkest moment in all of history. There is not a single man, woman or child on the entire planet who truly knows God, who truly is Saved. Every pastor who is still there, every Bible professing individual, every person who says they are Saved, every single person around on the WHOLE planet are not Saved, at that very moment. There is not a single time throughout history that a man (or woman) has not had an ongoing true relationship with their Creator...not one, not from Adam until the point that the Rapture happens.

However, the Church age does not go on forever, the Rapture ends it. For Christ in no uncertain words proclaimed the following:

"He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still. And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to what his work shall be." Revelation 22:11-12

Harsh stuff, yes it is. For the apostasy, the deception of the false churches throughout the world has been very great. Yet God was not far from anyone, had they truly sought to seek Him.

"And you shall seek Me and find Me, when you search for Me with all your heart." Jeremiah 29:13

The invitation was there and still is. I would imagine that those who are judged and will believe the 'strong delusion' will not have that chance. Those who do homage to the image of the beast or take the mark of the beast (which may go hand in hand) will certainly not have that chance. Yet, if you are seeking God with all your heart, He will be found by you.

During the Tribulation, things are not as simple now. There is no choice, but to become a martyr. There is no choice but to accept Jesus Christ as your Savior, even unto death.

"I was watching, and the same horn made war with the saints and prevailed against them,"... Daniel 7:21

*"For this God is our God forever and ever; He will be our guide even unto death."
Psalms 48:14*

So, this being written for those who were Left Behind, just how did the doctrine of Salvation minus repentance go for you? Just how well was the blasphemous concerts in the supposed houses of God (churches) go for society? How well were those preachers, who are still on this earth, that said that God accepted gay marriage and other absolute clearly unbiblical stances?!

This was always serious business because God has always been Holy and He still is!

"Therefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and rest your hope fully upon the grace that is to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; as obedient children, not conforming yourselves to the former lusts in your ignorance; but as He who called you is holy, you also become holy in all conduct, because it is written, Be holy, because I am holy." 1 Peter 1:13-16

Well now what? The same thing as should have been preached before, repent and believe into Jesus Christ, who died for your sins on the Cross and be Saved!

..." testifying both to Jews, and also to Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ." Acts 20:21

"For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps: Who committed no sin, nor was deceit found in His mouth; who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but gave Himself over to Him who judges righteously; who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose stripes you were healed. For you were like sheep going astray, but have now returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls." 1st Peter 2:21-25

"For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that everyone believing into Him should not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send His Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world through Him might be saved. The one

believing into Him is not judged; but the one not believing is judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God." John 3:16-18

"But what does it say? The Word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart (that is, the Word of Faith which we preach): that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the Scripture says, Everyone believing on Him will not be put to shame. For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich toward all who call upon Him. For everyone, whoever calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved." Romans 10:8-13

Call on the name of the Lord and be Saved! Are you going to continue to listen to what others (who were also Left Behind) are saying still?! Do not put your trust in man, put your trust in God. For to those who are reading this during the Tribulation, trust God, just trust Him.

"And it shall come to pass that everyone who shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved." Acts 2:21

"And it shall be, that whoever shall call on the name of Jehovah shall escape. For in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as Jehovah has said, and among the survivors whom Jehovah shall call." Joel 2:32

For those who are reading this beforehand, you better get busy doing the same or you will be Left Behind, this is serious business, this is no joke.

"For we did not follow cunningly devised fables when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of His majesty. For He received from God the Father honor and glory when such a voice came to Him from the Excellent Glory: This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And we heard this voice which came from Heaven when we were with Him on the holy mountain. And so we also have a more sure Word of prophecy, which you do well to heed as to a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts; knowing this first, that not any of the prophecies of Scripture came into being from personal exposition, for prophecy was not formerly brought forth by man's choice, but holy men of God spoke as they were propelled along by the Holy Spirit." 2 Peter 1:16-21

The Antichrist is a Destroyer

"And he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom on earth, which shall be different from all other kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall trample it down and break it in pieces." Daniel 7:23

"And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power. And he shall destroy extraordinarily, and he shall prosper, and work, and destroy the mighty and the holy people." Daniel 8:24

This is the revived Roman Empire that has already been mentioned. Once again the power of the Antichrist is NOT his own power, but the workings of Satan. As mentioned earlier, there is a reason that Israel will flee, for the Antichrist will not just destroy, he will destroy extraordinarily!

Exactly what takes place and how it plays out is not known. Yet God's Word will be true on this, just as it has been with ever other prophecy that has been fulfilled.

"For what if some did not believe? Will their unbelief nullify the faithfulness of God? Let it not be! Indeed, let God be true but every man a liar. As it is written: That You may be found just in Your words, and may win the case when You are judged. But if our unrighteousness demonstrates the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unjust who lays on wrath? (I speak as a man.) Let it not be! Otherwise, how will God judge the world? For if in my lie, the truth of God has abounded to His glory, why am I also still judged as a sinner? And why not say (as we are slanderously reported and as some affirm that we say), Let us do evil that good may come? Their condemnation is just. What then? Do we surpass them? Not at all. For we have previously charged both Jews and Greeks, that they are all under sin. As it is written: There is none righteous, no, not one; there is none who understands; there is none who seeks after God." Romans 3:3-11

The Antichrist has Great Intelligence and is a Deceiver

"And also through his cunning he will cause deceit to prosper in his hand. And he will magnify himself in his heart, and through prosperity shall destroy many. He shall also stand up against the Ruler of rulers, but he shall be broken in pieces without hands." Daniel 8:25

Not only does the Antichrist understand sinister schemes, but he is cunning and deceit prospers in his hand. The Antichrist will be able to manipulate the masses of people. He will be a man who causes prosperity, which shall destroy many.

All over the world there is a desire for things to be better economically. Now in the United States we actually have a man in office who preaches a prosperity doctrine. *Editors note: Originally written and published in January, 2020.* Yet, jobs, more jobs and better living has been the argument for many past Presidents and will undoubtedly be the same argument for future leaders all around the world. People want to prosper, yet why not be rich toward God and seek those riches which are found in Christ.

"Then He spoke a parable to them, saying: The ground of a certain rich man yielded plentifully. And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, since I have nowhere to gather my fruits? So he said, I will do this: I will pull down my barns and build larger, and there I will gather all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul,

Soul, you have many goods laid up for many years; take your ease; eat, drink, and be merry. But God said to him, Fool! This night your soul will be required of you; then whose will those things be which you have prepared? So is he who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God." Luke 12:16-21

"To me, who am less than the least of all the saints, this grace was given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ," Ephesians 3:8

Perhaps the prosperity doctrine will be at a time when people should be searching for God, rather than for their own personal wealth? Perhaps that will be the cause of destruction through prosperity???

In the end the Antichrist will be destroyed by Jesus Christ, who will be returning with the Saints.

"And then the lawless one will be unveiled, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming." 2nd Thessalonians 2:8

"And I saw Heaven opened, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war. His eyes were like a flame of fire, and on His head were many crowns. He had a name written that no one knew except Himself. And He was clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies in Heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and pure, followed Him on white horses. And out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it He might strike the nations. And He Himself will rule them with a rod of iron. He Himself treads the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And He has on His robe and on His thigh a name written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS. And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in the midst of the heavens, Come and gather together for the supper of the great God, that you may eat the flesh of kings, the flesh of commanders, the flesh of mighty men, the flesh of horses and of those who sit on them, and the flesh of all people, free and slave, both small and great. And I saw the beast, the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him who sat on the horse and against His army. And the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked signs in his presence, by which he led astray those who received the mark of the beast and those who did homage to his image. These two were cast alive into the Lake of Fire burning with brimstone. And the rest were killed with the sword which proceeded out of the mouth of Him who sat on the horse. And all the birds were filled with their flesh." Revelation 19:11-21

"Behold, the day of Jehovah comes, and your spoils shall be divided in your midst. For I will gather all the nations to battle against Jerusalem. And the city shall be captured, and the houses plundered, and the women ravished. And half the city shall go into captivity and the rest of the people shall not be cut off from the city. And Jehovah shall go forth and fight against those nations, like the day He fought in the day of battle. And His feet shall stand in that day on the Mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the

east; and the Mount of Olives shall split in two, from the east even to the west, a very great valley. And half of the mountain shall move toward the north, and half of it toward the south. And you shall flee to the valley of My mountains, for the valley of the mountains shall reach to Azal. And you shall flee as you fled before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah, king of Judah. And Jehovah my God shall come, and all the saints with You. And it will come to pass in that day, that there shall not be light; the great lights will shrink. And it will be one day which shall be known to Jehovah; not day and not night, but it will happen, that there will be light at evening time. And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem, half of them toward the eastern sea, and half of them toward the western sea; in summer and in winter it shall be. And Jehovah shall be King over all the earth. In that day there shall be one Jehovah, and His name one." Zechariah 14:1-9

"Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling to all the peoples all around, and it shall also be against Judah in the siege against Jerusalem. And in that day I will make Jerusalem a heavy stone for all the peoples; all who lift it shall be slashed; cut to pieces. And all the nations of the earth will be gathered against it. In that day I will strike every horse with bewilderment and his rider with madness, says Jehovah. And I will open My eyes on the house of Judah, and will strike every horse of the people with blindness. And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength in Jehovah of Hosts, their God. In that day I will make the governors of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire among cut grain. And they shall devour all the peoples all around, on the right hand and on the left. And Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, in Jerusalem. Jehovah also shall save the tents of Judah first, so that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem may not be magnified above Judah. In that day Jehovah shall defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And he who is feeble among them in that day shall be like David, and the house of David shall be like God, like the Angel of Jehovah before them. And it shall be in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. And I will pour on the house of David, and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the Spirit of grace and supplication. And they shall look on Me whom they have pierced; and they shall mourn for Him, as one mourns for an only son, and they shall be bitter over Him, like the bitterness over the firstborn." Zechariah 12:2-10

Few Final Characteristics of the Antichrist

"And the king shall do according to his own will. And he shall exalt and magnify himself above every god; he shall even speak extraordinary things against the Mighty God of gods and shall prosper until the indignation is complete. For that which is decreed shall be done. He shall not regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women; nor regard any god. For he shall magnify himself above them all. But in his place he shall honor the god of fortresses, and he shall honor a god whom his fathers did not know, with gold and silver and with precious stones, and desirable things." Daniel 11:36-38

a.) The Antichrist does according to his own will.

The Antichrist will do what he wants to do and he will prosper at doing it. He will rise to power and subdue, yes with satanic power. He will deceive and he will prosper at doing that.

b.) Desire of women.

All over the internet, it seems to be a popular teaching that the Antichrist will be gay. Perhaps this could be correct, but I tend not to think so. The desire of women is written in the same sentence as having no regard to the God of his fathers (would this not suggest that he must be Jewish???), nor will he regard any god.

Perhaps the Antichrist just won't like women? However, let me introduce another theory on the desire of women.

To those of you men who are married out there. Just how often do you plan on doing something (buying something, making something, whatever) and it happens that your wife is not very happy about it. Do you listen? Do you change your plans?

If you are out shopping for a house and find one that you like, but your wife hates, do you buy it anyway? What?! Do you expect comfort in living in the same house with your wife as she sleeps on the couch or in a different room because she is not happy with you?

Unfortunately, the reality of it is, women get dressed up in order to attract a man and a man goes on dates with the woman for his own purposes. Is this not what has been portrayed in countless movies and television shows? Could one not see this on a day to day basis in real life?

Yet I would suspect that just as the Antichrist would not have any regard towards God Almighty, nor any pagan god, nor the desire of women, that all would be of the same thing. The Antichrist would not care about what he does, as that passage of scripture starts off that he does according to his will.

So the Antichrist is not going to care what God thinks, he isn't go to care what his wife thinks and he has no regard to any other pagan god or what that culture thinks. He would eat a hamburger in India and not think a thing about it, no regard towards it. Now even a Believer should not have regard towards pagan gods, but the Antichrist simply won't care, he will do what he wants.

Even Samson fell for the desire of women:

"Afterward it happened that he loved a woman in the Valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah. And the rulers of the Philistines came up to her and said to her, Entice him, and find out where his great strength lies, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him; and each of us will give you eleven hundred pieces of silver. And Delilah said to Samson, Please tell me where your great strength lies, and with what you may be bound to afflict you. And Samson said to her, If they bind me with

seven fresh shoots, not yet dried, then I shall become weak, and be like any other man. So the rulers of the Philistines brought up to her seven fresh shoots, not yet dried, and she bound him with them. Now men were lying in wait, staying with her in the room. And she said to him, The Philistines are upon you, Samson! But he broke the shoots as a strand of yarn breaks when it touches fire. So the secret of his strength was not known. Then Delilah said to Samson, Behold, you have mocked me and told me lies. Now, please tell me with what you may be bound. So he said to her, If they bind to tie me with new ropes with which no work has been done, then I shall become weak, and be like any other man. Therefore Delilah took new ropes and bound him with them, and said to him, The Philistines are upon you, Samson! And men were lying in wait, staying in the room. But he broke them off his arms like thread. Delilah said to Samson, Until now you have mocked me and told me lies. Tell me with what you may be bound. And he said to her, If you weave the seven locks of my head into the web of the loom; so she wove it tightly with the batten of the loom, and said to him, The Philistines are upon you, Samson! But he awoke from his sleep, and pulled out the batten and the web from the loom. Then she said to him, How can you say, I love you, when your heart is not with me? You have mocked me these three times, and have not told me where your great strength lies. And it came to pass, when she had pressed upon him daily with her words and urged him, so that his soul was vexed to death, that he told her all his heart, and said to her, No razor has ever come upon my head, for I have been a Nazirite unto God from my mother's womb. If I am shaven, then my strength will leave me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man. And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and summoned the rulers of the Philistines, saying, Come up once more, for he has told me all his heart. So the rulers of the Philistines came up to her and brought the money in their hand. And she made him sleep on her knees, and called for a man and had him shave off the seven locks of his head. And she began to afflict him, and his strength depart from him. And she said, The Philistines are upon you, Samson! So he awoke from his sleep, and thought, I will go out as before, at other times, and shake myself free! But he had not perceived that Jehovah had departed from him. And the Philistines took him and bored out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza. They bound him with bronze fetters, and he was grinding in the prison house." Judges 16:4-21

The Antichrist wouldn't care what his 'Delilah' says.

c.) The Antichrist shall honor the god of fortresses.

One of the definitions that seem to fit best in our modern day age of technological warfare is the following:

fortress, n.

Defense; safety; security.

Webster's University Dictionary Unabridged, 1942

From the context of the Bible, in light of modern day warfare, the Antichrist seems to be one who will love military might. He will be one who will take the military seriously and ultimately he will use the military or the threat of military force to achieve his objectives. Perhaps, as my best friend has stated, he could use the lack of military support (mutual aid to other countries if they are attacked) in order to meet his objectives.

One thing for certain, however it may play out, the Antichrist will be a military man and someone who shows honor towards the military, likely he will have that proof with investments into the military, new technology and a strong show of force, whether in actual war or as a deterrent to war.

"And I looked, and behold, a white horse. He who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him, and he went out conquering, indeed in order to conquer." Revelation 6:2

If this verse is talking about the Antichrist, notice he has a bow, but no arrows. Also another verse of interest regarding the Antichrist.

"So they did homage to the dragon who gave authority to the beast; and they did homage to the beast, saying, Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?" Revelation 13:4

However it plays out, the Antichrist seems to have control of a powerful military that is able to destroy his enemies.

d.) The Antichrist Shall Intend to Change Times and Law

"And he shall speak words against the Most High, and shall continually harass the saints of the Most High. And he shall intend to change times and law. And they shall be given into his hand for a period of a time and times and one half time."

Whatever this may be, likely will remain sealed until the end (*Da. 12:4*). I'm sure there are some theories out there, but like much of the 70th Week, better known as the Tribulation (*Da. 9:24-27*), there is much mystery.

Conclusion

More could be said, more thoughts could be added, but why? Certainly the Bible is quite clear that the Antichrist will eventually rise to power and he will prosper in his endeavors. He will overcome the Saints (those who get Saved during the Tribulation), he will rule the world, he will demand to be worshipped and he will control the economy. In the end he will fail and he will be cast into the Lake of Fire.

Why, o' why would those who are Created in the image of God (*Gen. 1:27*) want to also be cast into the Lake of Fire with the Antichrist? Take heed!

If you are looking for the world to fall of the cliff (economically, warfare or otherwise) before the Tribulation, than take this verse into consideration that things -might- be just as they are now when the starting gun of the Rapture happens.

"For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and did not realize until the flood came and took them all away, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. Then two will be in the field: one is taken and the other is left. Two will be grinding at the mill: one is taken and the other is left. Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour your Lord comes. But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief comes, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be dug through. Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man comes at an hour you do not expect." Matthew 24:38-44

Amen!

The Time of Jacob's Trouble

"Woe to those who desire the day of Jehovah! Of what good is this to you? The day of Jehovah is darkness, and not light. It is as if a man fled before a lion, and a bear met him. Or he goes into the house and leans his hand against the wall, and a snake bites him. Is not the day of Jehovah darkness, and not light; even very dark, and not any brightness in it?" Amos 5:18-20

The "time of Jacob's trouble" (Jer. 30:7) should in light of the Holy Scriptures truly be called the Seventh Week (Da. 9:24-27), but the world and most of those who are Believers generally simply call it the Tribulation or the Great Tribulation.

Truly the Seventh Week is most accurate because there are seven years of time (plus possibly a bit more, 2 ½ months?), however, not all of that is actually the 'Tribulation', in terms of how it is thought about via Hollywood and many people, but half of it, the second half appears to be rightfully called the 'Great Tribulation'. The time period between the Rapture of those who were truly Saved when Christ judged at 'His appearing' (2 Tim. 4:1) is seven years, therefore it should rightfully be called the Seventh Week.

As an introduction let's begin with understanding what the book of Revelation is about, as well as the key to understanding that book of the Bible.

“The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him to show to His servants; things which must happen quickly.” Revelation 1:1a

Here we can see what is rightfully the actual title of the book of Revelation. A true translation should call the book *The Revelation of Jesus Christ*. This book of the Bible is actually about the revealing of Jesus Christ to Israel, God’s chosen people (*Duet. 7:6*). The Church age will have ended at the Rapture, so now the focus will be turned back to Israel, yet the world will also be judged for their sin. The mercy of God will still allow people to repent and believe into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior, though at this point, if death doesn’t occur naturally or due to one of the catastrophic Judgments or fellow mankind, they will be martyred for their faith (more later).

revelation, n.

The act of disclosing or discovering to others what was before unknown to them: in theology, the disclosure or communication of truth to men by God himself or by his authorized agents, the prophets and apostles.

Webster’s Universities Dictionary Unabridged, 1942, Noah Webster

As mentioned in an earlier chapter, this is not a commentary on the book of Revelation, but rather making His paths straight (*Matt. 3:3*). So there will be a lot of jumping around, not going about the Tribulation as a roadmap for the seven year time period, but rather going over certain things that can be ascertained that will happen at some point during that time.

There will be some speculation and that will be notated by question marks, whether or single one (?) or a very serious pondering (???). Where the Bible is clear what will take place, this will be stated, but quite often with prophecy, these things will not be fully known until they take place in hindsight.

“For we know in part and we prophesy in part. But when the complete whole comes, then that which is in part will come to an end. When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put an end to childish things. For now we see through a mirror, dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I shall fully know just as I also am fully known.” ‘ Corinthians 13:9-12

If even Daniel did not understand (*Da. 12:8*), then who could say they know these things to be certain? After the Rapture the Bible clearly tells us the things ‘*which must take place*’ (*Rev. 4:1*). We might not know all of the details, but we do know that God is righteous in His judgments (*Rev. 16:7; 19:2*) and His hand of mercy is still extended to those who will repent.

“Blessed is he who reads and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written in it; for the time is near.” Revelation 1:3

There are many things people suppose about the Tribulation, many things that people assume, but in reality most of it is utter ignorance of God's Word. I can become extraordinarily frustrated when I see these liars proclaiming things that the Bible can easily rebuke, such as claiming a post-trib Rapture when the Bible clearly states it will happen prior to the Seventh Week (*Rev. 3:9-10*).

Recently on one of the mailing lists that I am on, I can across someone who can obviously see there are some similarities in the world that we live in with what is presumed will take place during the "*time of Jacob's trouble*" (*Jer. 30:7*), but erred greatly in suggesting that we might be in the Great Tribulation now. This ignorance and clear error of the teachings of the Holy Scriptures just shows how terribly apostate that which calls itself Christian is in the world.

As I have told my family and close friends who inquire about such things, if there was preaching going on about these things and people readily saw that things happening in the world nowadays seem to be linked directly to what is prophesied in the book of Revelation, then I could ascertain that the time for such things to take place would probably not be quite yet. However, when we see these things in the world happening today and hardly a soul, including pastors, seem to take notice, we know that the world will be caught unaware, just as the Bible teaches.

"But take heed to yourselves, lest your hearts be weighed down with giddiness, drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that Day come upon you unexpectedly. For it will come as a snare on all those who dwell on the face of the whole earth. Watch therefore, and pray always that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that will come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man." *Luke 21:34-36*

So the key to understanding the book of *The Revelation of Jesus Christ* is the following:

*"Write the things **which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place** after these things."* *Revelation 1:19*

The book of Revelation is about history, current events and prophecy all in one, said another way it is about past, present and future. If one does not understand this properly then all attempts to understand the basis of the book of Revelation will be futile. Revelation is not a road map beginning in chapter 4 and essentially ending in chapter 19, but rather jumps back and forth with some things having already happened, some things that are going on and some things that are the prophetic future of the world. You must remember while reading this that the book of Revelation is about past, present and future.

Don't Be Left Behind

While some might find such a read to be interesting and it is, the reason for writing such things is not only to clarify some of what will be, but also to place some questions, some ponderings about the world we live in and relay that the time might be much sooner than

people anticipate, in fact there is no guarantee that this work even gets published. The reader should seek God while He may be found.

“Seek Jehovah while He may be found; call upon Him while He is near. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return to Jehovah, and He will have mercy on him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon.” Isaiah 55:6-7

“For this let everyone who is godly pray unto You, in a time when You may be found; surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come near him.” Psalms 32:6

In the middle of summer I was driving home through a rural area in northeast Michigan. There was no traffic and the darkness of the sky was just barely starting to take hold. The colors in the sky, with the smoke in the distance visible in the trees was eerie and surreal at twilight. The smoke traveled some distance from the western part of the North American continent and was now settling over the trees, a light fog that seemed to take the crispness of vision and make it slightly out of focus.

With COVID having become a predominant focus on our society, the striking abnormalities of the world that we are living in became overwhelming and I pondered the future of mankind, the future of the man traveling down this same highway, that same man, possibly with his wife next to him and his children in the back of the vehicle, seemingly with no hope, no future, uncertain and fearful.

I imagined driving such a distance, wondering what it would be like to know that finally God’s Judgment against the world was taking hold, that people had disappeared and there was no soundness in finding answers, that I knew that I couldn’t trust anyone. Consider for a moment...

The dust traveling behind your vehicle in the middle of nowhere near Blackleaf, Montana. Looking out on the horizon, there it is, a home tucked away in the middle of nowhere, a middle class home, out of place, looking like it should belong in a community in a nice neighborhood in any zip code, USA.

Pulling up to your home, for the world has gone berserk, the time has come for you to flee, though your future is not so great either...

Traveling in a place like northeast Michigan, on US-23 between Rogers City and Alpena, cruising along at nearly 70 mph, watching for deer at twilight, with the smoke of what appears to be the Judgment of the Most High lingering in the distance, knowing that you are one of the unrepentant, you have been Left Behind...

Perhaps a place like Faith, South Dakota, standing outside the town’s museum, pondering the past, peering in the windows to get a glimpse of what life was like before our world got so bad. Considering the things of God and not knowing what to make out for the future, just a certain fear of God about the things to come...

Maybe Orlando, Florida, taking a cruise on OBT and watching as the sky darkens during the summer for the afternoon shower, a bit of relief from the heat. Though you know something has happened, the world isn't quite the same, watching and wondering whether or not people are suddenly going to become even more violent, worrying about the future and realizing that you are left smack dab in the middle of what could become a very violent and bleak city in the near future...

In all of these situations, consider the thoughts racing through the mind of those Left Behind, whether or not they fully understand the exact times that they are in. That uncertainty, that knowing that things will not get better, the understanding that certainly the day at hand will likely be better than the next.

Rumors begin to fly, censorship is rampant. People say that eventually the houses will be shut up and no one will come out...

"The city of emptiness is broken down; every house is shut up so that no one may come in." Isaiah 24:10

They begin to here rumors to watch out for loose dogs and wild beasts...

"So I looked, and behold, a pale green horse. And the name of him who sat on it was Death, and Hades followed behind him. And authority was given to them over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword, with hunger, with death, and by the beasts of the earth." Revelation 6:8

If one only began to ponder, if one only began to realize what a time, what a place to live in this world, at that moment in the history of mankind, those who were without Christ, those who refused to repent towards God and by faith believe into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior, sitting there in a world that is seemingly without hope, fear taking hold. Yet as you will find, for those who didn't purposely forego the Truth (2 Thes. 2:11-12), there will still be hope, though your life will be given in exchange for Him who died for you. Then again, Christ always expected that we died to self and lived for Him, we were to be new creatures.

"I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me." Galatians 2:20

"No one is able to serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other. It is not possible to serve God and mammon." Matthew 6:24

"But Jesus said to him, No one, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God." Luke 9:62

“If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother, and wife and children, and brothers and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple.” Luke 14:26

“Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new.” 2 Corinthians 5:17

Take a drive, look through the eyes of what this world will become. Understand, that for those Left Behind, over the course of seven years, around 90% of all humanity will be killed. Imagine driving by house after house after house, empty, the former residents dead, awaiting, for those without Christ, the Great White Throne Judgment where God Almighty will met out His holy judgment against those who refused the free gift of Salvation.

Eventually, if you do not yourself become victim earlier than later, your demeanor hardened by the sight of dead bodies laying everywhere, tragedy after tragedy played out on television or news outlets and the hope for the future quashed by the government still bent on claiming they are serving God, but in realty, at that time, making preparations in their deluded minds to make war against Him who Created them and the ground that their unrepentant hearts walk on!

“For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will find it.” Matthew 16:25

My friend, you do not want to be in a situation where one day you awake to having been Left Behind, that the little bit of Bible that you heard was enough to realize that something in the world just doesn't seem right, that something bad seems to be a coming.

Well right now something just doesn't seem right and the end appears to be coming. Yet, if you are reading this beforehand and you have seen that something just isn't right, now, yes now my dear friend is time to seek God, now is the time to seek your Creator before it is too late! In fact if that is you, I myself would tell you in person to immediately cease reading this book, cry out to God, read His Word, particularly a good copy like the King James Version, and repent towards God and accept Jesus Christ, His Son who died on the Cross for your sins and rose again, as your Savior. Don't put it off!

“For He says: In an acceptable time I have heard you, and in a day of salvation I have helped you. Behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.” 2 Corinthians 6:2

The Seventh Week – First Half of the Tribulation

“Seventy weeks are decreed regarding your people, and regarding your holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make atonement for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Holy of Holies. Know, therefore, and understand that from the going forth of

the word to restore and to rebuild Jerusalem, to Messiah the Prince, shall be seven weeks and sixty two weeks. The street shall be built again, and the wall, even in times of distress. And after sixty two weeks, Messiah shall be cut off, but not for Himself. And the people of a coming ruler shall destroy the city and the sanctuary. And its end shall be with a flood, and desolations are determined, and there shall be war until the end. And he shall confirm a covenant with many for one week. And in the middle of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the grain offering to cease. And on a corner will be abominations that cause horror, even until the end. And that which was decreed shall be poured out on the desolate.” Daniel 9:24-27

What is commonly referred to as the seven year period of the Tribulation should be rightfully called the Seventh Week. That time period is broken into two segments.

“And I will give to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy one thousand two hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth.” Revelation 11:3

“And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months.” Revelation 13:5

Where people generally think of things as becoming cataclysmic immediately after the Rapture, in all reality it is the second half of the Tribulation that would match those sorts of descriptions. There will still be some sense of normalcy in the first half.

Thus, my synopsis of driving home in northeast Michigan could essentially be closer to the way the world is at the moment, than what will happen during the Great Tribulation or the Time of Jacob’s Trouble (*Jer. 30:7*).

So understand that as we begin to take a peek into what the world will experience during the Tribulation there will remain a lot of unanswered questions. We will ponder what we can and speculate some insight, without knowing for sure. In Nahum we are given a glimpse prophesied into what the world will look like when this time comes and it sounds like the world we live in today, something that would have not been understood when Nahum was written.

“The chariots run madly in the streets; they rush to and fro in the broad ways. Their appearance is like torches; they run swiftly like lightning.” Nahum 2:4

Recently I have had to make several trips to Detroit, making those trips I ponder what someone who had a glimpse into the future would have thought with the traffic rushing to and fro! How would one have described cars with headlights, would their appearance have been like torches??? Certainly they run swiftly, as I will often be passed quickly on the right or the left of my vehicle while maintaining my speed.

The fact is the Bible is quite clear about there being a time of the end or the end times as many people used to consider it.

“I will stand my watch and set myself on the tower, and watch to see what He will say to me, and what I shall reply when I am corrected. And Jehovah answered me and said, Write the vision and make it plain on the tablets, that he who reads it may run. For the vision is yet for the appointed time; it speaks forth to the end, and it does not lie. Though it delays, wait for it, because it will come and take place; it will not tarry. Behold, the soul of him who is puffed up is not upright; but the just shall live by his faith. And also, wine indeed betrays a proud man, and he dwells not at home, who widens his soul like Sheol. And he is like death, and is not satisfied, but gathers all the nations to himself, and collects all the peoples to himself. Shall not all of these take up a parable against him, and a mocking riddle against him, and say, Woe to him who increases what is not his! How long, then, shall he load himself with many pledges? Shall not those who bite you rise up suddenly, and those who vex you be aroused, and you become a booty to them? Because you have plundered many nations, all the rest of the people shall plunder you, because of the blood of men and the violence of the land, and the city, and all those dwelling in it. Woe to him who robs unjust gain for his house, to set his nest on high, to be delivered from the hand of evil. You have advised shame for your house, to cut off many peoples, and have sinned in your soul. For the stone shall cry out from the wall, and the beam shall answer it from the timbers. Woe to him who builds a town with blood and establishes a city by iniquity. Behold, is it not of Jehovah of Hosts that the people labor only to feed the fire, and nations weary themselves only for vanity. For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of Jehovah, as the waters cover the sea. Woe to him who causes his friend to drink, joining with your bottle, and also making him drunk, so as to look upon his nakedness. You are filled with shame instead of glory; you drink also, and are counted as uncircumcised. The cup of the right hand of Jehovah shall turn on you, and disgrace shall be your glory. For the violence of Lebanon shall cover you, and the devastation of beasts shall terrify them because of the blood of men and the violence of the land, the city, and all those that dwell in it. What does an image profit, that its maker should carve it; a molten image, and a teacher of falsehood, that the maker should trust in his work, to make mute idols? Woe to him who says to the wood, Awake! To a mute stone, Rise up, it shall teach. Behold, it is overlaid with gold and silver, but there is no breath at all in it. But Jehovah is in His holy temple; let all the earth be silent before Him.” Habakkuk 2

“The Word of Jehovah which came to Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hezekiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah. I will gather up and make an end of all things from off the face of the land, declares Jehovah. I will gather away man and beast: I will gather away the birds of the heavens and the fish of the sea, and the stumbling-blocks, even the wicked. And I will cut off man from the face of the land, declares Jehovah. I will also stretch out My hand on Judah and on all the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, the names of the idolatrous priests, with the priests; and those who bow down to the host of the heavens on the housetops; and those who bow, swearing to Jehovah, but also swearing by Melech, and those drawing back from following Jehovah, and who have not sought Jehovah, nor inquired of Him. Be silent in the presence of the Lord Jehovah, for the day of Jehovah is near. For Jehovah has prepared a sacrifice; He has consecrated the ones He called. And it shall come to pass in the day of the sacrifice

of Jehovah, that I will punish the rulers and the king's sons, and all those clothed in foreign apparel. And I will punish all those who leap on the threshold in that day, who fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit. And it shall be in that day, declares Jehovah, the sound of a cry from the Fish Gate, and a howling from the Second, and a loud crashing from the hills. Howl, you inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people have perished; all those who carry silver are cut off. And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with lamps, and punish the men who are curdled in their dregs; who say in their heart, Jehovah will not do good, nor will He do evil. Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation. They shall also build houses, but not live in them. And they shall plant vineyards, but not drink their wine. The great day of Jehovah is near; it is near and hastens greatly, the sound of the day of Jehovah. The mighty man shall cry out bitterly there. That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of desolation and ruin, a day of darkness and gloom, a day of clouds and thick darkness, a day of the shofar and alarm against the fortified cities, and against the high towers. And I will bring distress upon men, and they shall walk like the blind, because they have sinned against Jehovah. And their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh like dung. Their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of Jehovah. But all the earth shall be devoured by the fire of His jealousy. For He shall make a complete and speedy end of all those who live in the land.” Zephaniah 1

As Habakkuk 2:3 says:

“For the vision is yet for the appointed time; it speaks forth to the end, and it does not lie. Though it delays, wait for it, because it will come and take place; it will not tarry.”

Pay attention! For these things that have been prophesied, this time of the end, these last days, the Tribulation shall surely come, you can be assured, for Jehovah has spoken!

For one who is paying attention, for one who is truly seeking the right Way (*John 14:6*) there should be no fear, but the just shall live by faith (*Ro. 1:17*). Yet clearly in Zephaniah man will be cut off, we can even see the delusion that will be had due to their sin. For God will allow (more later) these people, these kings and their armies to gather at Armageddon. They will blindly come to God’s sacrifice and God will repay them according to their deeds. Finally Zephaniah 1 ends with *“all the earth shall be devoured by the fire of His jealousy”* which matches *2 Peter 3:7*.

“But the heavens and the earth which are now preserved by the same Word, are reserved for fire until the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.”

“And I again lifted up my eyes and looked, and, behold, a flying scroll. And he said to me, What do you see? And I answered, I see a flying scroll; its length is twenty cubits, and its width ten cubits. And he said to me, This is the curse that goes forth over the face of the whole earth. For from now on everyone who steals shall be purged out according to it; and everyone who swears from now on shall be purged out according to it. And I will bring it forth, says Jehovah of Hosts. And it shall enter into the house of the thief,

and into the house of the one who swears falsely by My name. And it shall remain in the midst of his house and shall make an end to it, and its timber, and its stones. Then the angel who talked with me went out, and said to me, Now lift up your eyes and see what this is that goes forth. And I said, What is it? And he said, This is the ephah that goes forth. And he said, This is their appearance throughout the earth. And, behold, a lead disk was lifted up, and a woman sitting in the middle of the ephah. And he said, This is wickedness. And he threw her down into the middle of the ephah; and he threw the lead stone over its opening. Then I lifted up my eyes and looked. And, behold, two women came out. And the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of the stork. And they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heavens. And I said to the angel who talked with me, Where are they going with the ephah? And he said to me, To build a house for it in the land of Shinar; and it shall be prepared and set there on its own base.” Zechariah 5

So ultimately the curse will have devoured the earth (Is. 24:6). When will these times be, when will these things occur?

“For behold, Jehovah is coming out of His place, and He will come down and tread upon the high places of the earth. And the mountains shall melt under Him, and the valleys shall burst open, as wax before the fire, as waters poured out on a steep place.” Micah 1:3-4

“For the day of Jehovah is near upon all the nations: As you have done, it shall be done to you; your recompense shall return upon your own head. For as you have drunk on My holy mountain, so shall all the nations continually drink. Yea, they shall drink and shall swallow; and they shall be as though they had never been. But on Mount Zion there shall be deliverance, and it shall be holy. And the house of Jacob shall possess their own possessions. And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble. And they shall burn among them and consume them. And there shall be no survivor to the house of Esau, for Jehovah has spoken. And those from the south shall possess the mountain of Esau, and the low lands of the Philistines. And they shall possess the fields of Ephraim and Samaria. And Benjamin shall possess Gilead. And the captives of this host of the sons of Israel shall possess the land of the Canaanites to Zarephath; even the exiles of Jerusalem who are in Sepharad shall possess the cities of the south. And deliverers shall go up into Mount Zion to judge the mountain of Esau, and the kingdom shall be Jehovah's.” Obadiah 15-21

The day of Jehovah is near upon all the nations. We ought to be living individually as if that day is tomorrow! We ought to be warning our family, friends, neighbors and spreading the Gospel to those who have not heard.

“Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour your Lord comes.” Matthew 24:42

So what time is this? Well the Bible has many verses describing not only this time period, but also what the ‘day of the Lord’ which would be the culmination, the final end of the Tribulation, a very fearful thing, not a thing to be desired.

“Alas! For that day is great, so that none is like it; it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.” Jeremiah 30:7

“For then there will be great affliction, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be.” Matthew 24:21

“For the day of Jehovah of Hosts shall come upon all the proud and lofty ones, and upon all that is lifted up; and it shall be brought low;” ... Isaiah 2:12

“Howl! For the day of Jehovah is at hand! It shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.” Isaiah 13:6

“For behold, Jehovah comes out of His place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity; the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.” Isaiah 26:21

“For it is the day of Jehovah's vengeance, the year of retribution for the strife against Zion.” Isaiah 34:8

“A roaring noise shall come to the ends of the earth; for Jehovah has a controversy with the nations; He will enter into judgment with all flesh. He will give those who are wicked to the sword, says Jehovah.” Jeremiah 25:31

“For the day is near, even the day of Jehovah is near; it will be a day of clouds, the time of the nations.” Ezekiel 30:3

“And at that time, Michael shall stand up, the great ruler who stands for the sons of your people. And there shall be a time of distress, such as has not been since there was a nation until that time. And at that time, your people shall be delivered, everyone that shall be found written in the Book.” Daniel 12:1

“Alas for the day! For the day of Jehovah is at hand. And it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.” Joel 1:15

“Blow the shofar in Zion, and shout an alarm in My holy mountain. Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble. For the day of Jehovah approaches, it is near;” ... Joel 2:1

“Therefore, wait for Me, declares Jehovah, until the day that I rise up to the prey. For My judgment is to gather the nations, for Me to gather the kingdoms, to pour My fury out on them, all My burning anger. For all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of My jealousy.” Zephaniah 3:8

“And I will come near to you for judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against those swearing to a lie; and against

those who defraud the hired laborer of his pay, and turn away the widow, and the fatherless, and the alien; and who do not fear Me, says Jehovah of Hosts.” Malachi 4:5

So there is a time coming and a generation living that will endure these things, make no mistake about that. The Seventh Week will come upon mankind, they will be unaware when it occurs and they will have been judged by Christ (2 Tim. 4:1). For God declares what will happen, before it happens.

“Behold, the former things have come to pass, and new things I declare; before they spring forth, I proclaim them to you.” Isaiah 42:9

“Remember the former things from a long time ago; for I am the Mighty God, and there is no other; I am God, and no one else is like Me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from antiquity things which are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all My pleasure; calling a bird of prey from the east, the man who executes my counsel from a distant land. Indeed, I have spoken it; I will also bring it to pass. I have formed it; I will also do it. Listen to me, you stubborn-hearted, who are far from righteousness; I bring near My righteousness. It shall not be far off, and My salvation shall not delay. And I will place salvation in Zion, My glory for Israel.” Isaiah 46:9-13

The first half of the Tribulation may very well be a lot like today. Likely the troubles that the world is experiencing today with natural disasters, famines, pestilences and a very fast moving end times Antichrist governmental system that will quickly be coming into play. The world, our leaders, will be working on solutions and the man, the Antichrist, will be finishing his final rise to absolute total power during the Great Tribulation, which is the second half, 3 ½ years or 42 months, of full authority.

We have unfortunately experienced a great example of how a crisis, whether contrived by a shadowy elite or naturally occurring, can be used as a measure to quickly turn the world much closer to being much like what the world will experience after the Rapture happens.

COVID has set the precedent in many places as an excuse to set the stage, the mindset, of those who are walking on the broad path to destruction (Mt. 7:13) to continue on in that direction. In fact the sort of militance that some people display, in not only their refusal to acknowledge their Creator, but in regards to political ideologies such as climate change, LGBTQ, etc., also are often reflective on their hardcore assertiveness for the government to by any means necessary, not only babysit us from cradle to grave, but to exercise total control over an individuals' supposed freedoms and liberties, of which rights vary by the country, but are ready to be handed over by much of our respective citizens.

Now these things can be frustrating and they should be, but we ought to be thankful for what we have, that in many places we can still preach the Gospel, talk about Christ and even write things like this, though censorship is becoming quite obvious. We must remember, that though we are certainly citizens in our respective countries, those of us who are Saved also have a Heavenly citizenship (Phil. 3:20). Nonetheless, I will

continue with the dialogue, for despite what some may think on political ideologies, those that are clearly contrary to the Word of God should be clearly spoken against, when and as the Lord leads, but I know that these mindsets a lot of people hold fit closely with the mindsets that people will have to have to propagate and promote the Antichrist world government.

So as frustrated as one might be about the current situation regarding lockdowns, restrictions, communism or what have you, understand that these very same people who frustrate you will also frustrate those during the Tribulation, as they will be the ones to call and report those who do not have the mark of the beast (more later). These, of that mindset, will also be the same people who will support these changes, during those times, that will aid such an Antichrist world system, just as they are now doing so, we are just not yet in those times.

As Brandon, the coauthor of this book has told me privately, he believes that likely the liberals will be the ones who will be more likely to be Saved during the Tribulation (*Rev. 7:14*) surpassing the conservatives, for they will see their ways and possibly repent, whereas I could agree that certainly could happen as I often see the ones who will be deluded (*2 Thes. 2:11-12*) to be those who are more likely to resonate as a conservative in today's world. So if they are blinded and supporting, essentially the walking doomed, there is no hope for them, then will not those who seem to be opposed to these radical ideas be those who support such a system?! Well the problem is that both parties are opposing God, opposing His Son Jesus, by their deeds and lack of a truly repentant heart (*2 Cor. 7:10*), not truly accepting the free gift of Salvation (*Eph. 2:8-9*). Their mouths might say so, but their hearts are far from their Creator, they do not know Him.

“Not everyone who says to Me, Lord, Lord, will enter the kingdom of Heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in Heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many works of power in Your name? And then I will declare to them, I never knew you; depart from Me, you who work out lawlessness! Therefore whoever hears these sayings of Mine, and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his house on the rock; and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it did not fall, for it was founded on the rock. And everyone who hears these sayings of Mine, and does not do them, will be likened to a foolish man who built his house on the sand; and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house; and it fell. And great was its fall.” Matthew 7:21-27

The difference between them and the liberals is that the liberals often don't make those false confessions towards God. They haven't known the full truth and denied Christ, but rather they are deaf and can not hear (*Matthew 13:14-15, 19*).

The Hollywood perception of what life will be like immediately after the Rapture does not accurately portray what the Bible teaches regarding life immediately at the start of the Tribulation, verses what the absolute despair of the situation will eventually end in regarding the battle of Armageddon, where the unrepentant will meet their end.

Hollywood often depicts that there are no babies left anywhere in the world, as well as young children are also absent from being found. In their mind the Rapture would include these infants and young children, they being considered innocent in the minds of the unbelievers who write the scripts. For this I would suggest to consider the following verse:

“For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband; otherwise your children would be unclean, but now they are holy.” 1 Corinthians 7:14

For those who can understand such a concept, good, for those who can not, *“Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.” Revelation 22:20b*

Also the following verse is insightful:

“But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days!” Matthew 24:19

In movie depictions absolute chaos ensues immediately after the Rapture. Though there would be no argument that chaos will ensue, the depictions is that immediately judgment after judgment begins to happen, which is not the case, as you will see, these things will happen, but God still desires men to repent and accept His Son Jesus as their Savior. Now the notion that men will suddenly become worse, the world more violent, by no means is that necessary incorrect.

If you consider the violence that many cities around the world have seen in the past couple of years, especially the increase in violence in cities of the United States, then imagine what will happen when the Holy Spirit, who restrains, is removed! (*2 Thes. 2:7*)

Finally, from what I have seen, the depiction of the level of destruction is not something that Hollywood is capable of imagining. For destruction will be worldwide by the end of the Great Tribulation (last 3 ½ years).

“For then there will be great affliction, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be. And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be kept safe alive; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.” Matthew 24:21-22

Right now the economy continues on, though inflation is becoming quite obvious, the shortages seem to be never ending. Without knowing exactly how it will play out during the Tribulation, I would ponder whether or not these things would simply increase in severity for the first couple of years, eventually culminating into an actual problem for those who have been Left Behind, as the Bible describes will come to pass at some point during that time period???

Consider some of what the world was prophesied to be like during this time and think about the day and age in which we now live.

“And those from the peoples, tribes, tongues, and nations will see their dead bodies three and a half days, and not allow their dead bodies to be put into graves. And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them, make merry, and send gifts to one another, because these two prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth.” Revelation 11:9-10

Our discussion will turn into the Two Witnesses soon, but note that the Bible prophesied that *“and those from the peoples, tribes, tongues, and nations will see their dead bodies three and a half days.”*

Now we live in a world with smart phone technology, internet and satellite/cable television, people from all around the world could easily see any major event that is taking place almost instantaneously. When the book of Revelation was originally written prior to 100 AD, there was no way that people living in what is now South America would have had any clue to an event that took place in Jerusalem!

Years ago I pondered these things, prior to the onset of the technology that now envelops our society. I recall there being a rugged laptop that someone wanted to produce for Africa, with the cost being around \$100. There was a goal to place technology in the hands of those who lived in portions of the continent of Africa. Fast forward to nowadays and certainly we live in a time where it is rumored the new smart phones will soon be connected to satellites to be used when a 4 or 5G network is unavailable! The amount of connectivity of our world in such a small time frame as my life is amazing.

“But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, you have no need that I should write to you. For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night. For when they say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a pregnant woman. And they shall by no means escape. But you, brethren, are not in darkness, so that this Day should overtake you as a thief. You are all sons of light and sons of the day. We are not of the night nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as others do, but let us watch and be sober. For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who get drunk are drunk at night. But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet the hope of salvation. For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us, that whether we watch or sleep, we should live together with Him. Therefore encourage each other and build up one another, just as you also are doing.” 1 Thessalonians 5:1-11

Now, once again, when these things will take place are not known, but we who are in Christ should not be discouraged, but recognize the times that we live in, understanding that certainly it could be in our day and ‘let us watch and be sober.’ For we know that God has not appointed us to wrath.

We live in a world where as *1 Thessalonians 5:3* states, the nations, the people of the world are looking for peace and safety, what they will ultimately find is sudden destruction.

“And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors have come to the full, a king shall stand forth, having fierce countenance and understanding sinister schemes. And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power. And he shall destroy extraordinarily, and he shall prosper, and work, and destroy the mighty and the holy people. And also through his cunning he will cause deceit to prosper in his hand. And he will magnify himself in his heart, and through prosperity shall destroy many. He shall also stand up against the Ruler of rulers, but he shall be broken in pieces without hands.” Daniel 8:23-25

Consider these verses talking about the Antichrist. Where it states in the *“latter time of their kingdom”*, is that not a reference to the revived Roman Empire? Also, speaking of latter time, would that not in and of itself suggest that this kingdom, presumably the revived Roman Empire would already be out in the world, not something where we are looking towards a European Union to meet that criteria, that still as of now doesn't seem to match what the Bible says about the revived Roman Empire, as Italy is nowhere near a superpower, nor does Rome, the city itself, exert power over the world. Both New York City and London exert numerous times more power and influence than Rome in our modern day era. It would seem suffice to say that the revived Roman Empire is alive and well, just not in the fashion that men's minds can wrap themselves around, but rather hidden in plain site. Unless we are not living in those days or times and this is yet something that occurs down the road in history.

Certainly we can see that the transgressors are coming to the full. Yet this king, the Antichrist, will eventually stand forth. Consider also that *“through prosperity shall destroy many.”*

Every time I consider the stimulus payments, exceptional unemployment benefits, eviction moratorium, Paycheck Protection Program loans and numerous other programs here in the United States, knowing that other countries also have programs as well, I ponder this, not in the sense that this is necessarily what is going on now, but how the prosperity being handed out by governments is allowing our liberties and freedoms to be taken worldwide.

Imagine all of these lockdowns and restrictions without any stimulus! People would be forced to rise up against the powers-that-be for the mere economic stability of their families, yet what we have is a system that is designed where people will actually allow themselves to become 'victims' of this pandemic in order to get government stimulus.

There are many renters who purposely did not pay their rent, consider a married couple who would have been earning unemployment benefits in the amount of tens of thousands of dollars more in the past year than they would have at their regular jobs. All of that

extra money, but because they can use COVID as an excuse to not get evicted, they also pocket the rent money.

In a society like this, it actually creates a condition where even if the facts state otherwise that the amount of lockdowns and restrictions are overburdensome and unnecessary, people will allow such things to take place, even desire them, due to the prosperity that it brings to them individually. In other words, they could care in the least bit whether or not their freedoms are being taken away or what the full truth of the matter might be, they will have allowed themselves to be – in essence – bribed by the government to go along with the show.

In fact, this is not on an individual level, but also on a governmental level. State governments who restricted their citizens harshly also received a huge chunk of stimulus money. In Michigan, billions of extra cash headed into the state as part of a federal stimulus, much more than what was lost. They were not just compensated for the actual loss, which would make sense on individual and governmental levels, but rewarded with prosperous sums of money. A tragedy, a crisis, that being COVID, turned into a bounty of money in the end for many.

In fact, in my local county, they are in the process of hiring someone to figure out what to do with the extra money that has been doled out by the state. I could think of things that are behind, like water pipes that need to be replaced, but I will leave that up to those who govern us and participate in the politics of this world.

One thing of interest that happens, perhaps during this time period, though I would also think could happen prior, is that the capital of Syria, Damascus, is completely destroyed, in what seems to be a nuclear attack.

Recently I happened on an article that described the relationship of the United States and Israel regarding their nuclear weapon system. The story goes that Israel does not declare itself to be a nuclear power and the United States goes along with that notion with a series of secret treaties that have been happening for quite some time now. With Israel being perhaps the most innovative society in terms of technological developments, to consider that they would not have a top secret nuclear arsenal would be an interesting take on a country that has proven to provide the world with technological solutions for quite some time.

These verses regarding Damascus have yet to have been fulfilled:

“The burden against Damascus: Behold, Damascus is removed from being a city, and it shall be a heap of ruins...At evening time, behold, terror! Before the morning, he is no more! This is the portion of those who plunder us, and the lot of those who rob us.”
Isaiah 17:1 & 14

“Concerning Damascus: Hamath and Arpad are put to shame, for they have heard bad news. Their hearts have melted; the sea is anxious; it cannot be quiet. Damascus has

become feeble; she has turned to flee, and trembling has seized her. Anguish and sorrows have taken her like a woman in labor. How has the city of praise not been deserted, the city of my joy! Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be silenced in that day, says Jehovah of Hosts. And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.” Jeremiah 49:23-27

“Thus says Jehovah: For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four, I will not turn back from punishing it, for they have threshed Gilead with implements of iron. But I will send a fire against the house of Hazeel, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad. I will also break the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the Valley of Aven, and him who holds the scepter from Beth-eden. And the people of Syria shall go captive to Kir, says Jehovah.” Amos 1:3-5

“The burden of the Word of Jehovah against the land of Hadrach, and its resting place, Damascus, (when the eyes of man, and all the tribes of Israel are toward Jehovah), and Hamath also borders on it; Tyre and Sidon, though they are very wise. And Tyre shall build a fortress for herself, and shall pile up silver like the dust, and gold like the mud of the streets. Behold, the Lord will dispossess her, and He will strike her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire. Ashkelon shall see and fear; Gaza also shall writhe in great pain; and Ekron, her expectation shall be dried up. And the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited. And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines. And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth. But the remnant, even he, shall be for our God. And he shall be as a governor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite. And I will camp around My house because of the army, because of him who passes by and because of him who returns. And an oppressor shall not pass through them any more. For now I have seen with My eyes.” Zechariah 9:1-8

Another insight into what the world will be like when the Tribulation begins is found in the book of Daniel.

“But you, O Daniel, shut up the words and seal the book, to the time of the end. Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.” Daniel 12:4

Here we see two separate things, one being that many shall run to and fro and the second being that knowledge shall be increased. Let’s take a look at the run to and fro.

Transportation is a way to run to and fro. I’ve read numerous books on early explorers, such as the unabridged David Livingstone’s African travels, as well as an early book by the United States military trying to find the headwaters of the Amazon River, as well as a route through the South American continent. These things absolutely fascinate me, particularly the early first hand explorer accounts in jungle settings.

Yet I have also been to the jungle, however, my adventure was nowhere near as dramatic as the early explorers. In order to get to a semi-remote jungle, I drove part of the way, then I took a bus part of the way, then I drove some more and finally took a trip in a boat

to finish to my destination. Shortly thereafter I returned home and simply took a flight to Tijuana, Mexico, crossed the border to San Diego, took a cab and rented a vehicle for the return trip.

Such a trip could be done in a short period of time nowadays, in fact mine could have been much more direct and even a ton shorter. Had I wanted to I could have traveled to my jungle destination within a day's time. Now if we were to look at most of our world being under the control of the revived Roman Empire, we could see that some areas of the world are more developed, some have better infrastructure than others (*Dan. 2:41-42*).

Had I decided to travel further on, deeper into the little known, the travel time would have increased, first it would have been a speed boat, then a canoe and finally on foot, with a machete. This leads right into the next point about knowledge increasing.

My father was much older than me and if he were still alive he would be turning 100 this year. So with such an age gap I had an insight into how things were, a bit more old fashioned growing up than what most people my age ever would have had.

I can still take a quarter of a mile walk into fields and woods to find the remnants of my father's childhood home. When my father grew up he had to take the horse sleigh to his one room schoolhouse in rural Charlevoix County in Michigan. My great grandfather died in the Civil War, fighting for the Union.

The property where my dad grew up was a 40 acre farm and the only power they had was a windmill that was enough to listen to radio programs in the evening. They hand churned butter and made their own ice cream. My grandmother, whom I never met, made all of the clothes, except underwear. Nearly all of the food that they ate was grown on local farms, except they would purchase a 50lb bag of sugar once per year.

If one were to sit back and ponder, even with just a bit of known history, they would realize that just over 100 years ago the vast majority of people did not have electricity, plumbing, automobiles. In fact there were still washing boards to do laundry. We have seen clearly an exponential growth in knowledge which has led to immense changes in not only the United States landscape, but the landscape of the world.

How would it have been possible 100 years ago for such a thing as the mark of the beast to take place? One could argue that there would be seven years to find everyone and 'mark' them with whatever available technology, but there was still so much barter going on that it would make it unfeasible. In fact, nowhere in the Bible does it actually say that the mark of the beast will be going on for seven years, in fact it could only be one year, who knows?

The world certainly has evolved and this evolution has been one towards wickedness, helping to fulfill the transgressions of the people becoming complete. One of the things that absolutely marveled me when I traveled through second world countries, was the fact

that people will watch movies and listen to American music in English, despite not speaking but a handful of words in English. They will laugh and listen, even without fully understanding the context.

One could go on and on about air and space travel, the internet, satellites, high tech weaponry, the medical advancements, robotics, AI and numerous other things. This to say nothing of the computer technology, autonomous vehicles, modern day skyscrapers, solar and wind energy, as well as intrusive technology that virtual wipes out our privacy, being used to build databases against all of the citizens of the world.

Do we have the technology for the mark of the beast to happen in our lifetimes? Yes, but it will only get easier and more efficient as time goes on. Amazingly, even in 2021 there are still some uncontacted tribes in the world, mainly in Brazil.

Now let's take a peek at the third seal and ponder a question. Most people look at the book of Revelation and they see three different sets of judgments, the seal judgments, the trumpet judgments and the bowl judgments. What I ponder, remembering that the book of The Revelation of Jesus Christ is about past, present and future, is whether or not what we see is some seals having already been opened and also whether the trumpet and bowl judgments are actually the same???

“And when He opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, Come and see. So I looked, and behold, a black horse, and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, A quart of wheat for a denarius, and three quarts of barley for a denarius; and do not harm the oil and the wine.” Revelation 6:5-6

This is mentioned elsewhere, so just a brief reminder on the third seal. Could we see this already being –partially- fulfilled, where the culmination will lead into what people would think??? Could this be part of what is spoken elsewhere in Luke 21:11???

“And there will be great earthquakes from place to place, and famines and pestilences; and there will be fearful sights and great signs from Heaven.”

Aside from some technological and travel advances that would have seemingly have to have been made in order for the fullness of the time of the Tribulation to be able to take place is also the fact that Israel had to become a nation again. The book of Isaiah is quite clear on this:

“Who has heard such a thing? Who has seen such things? Shall the earth give birth in one day? Or shall a nation be born at once? For as soon as Zion had gone into labor, she had brought forth her children.” Isaiah 66:8

On May 14th, 1948 Israel was reborn after having been scattered abroad for nearly 1900 years! This is just as the Bible prophesied.

“The whole land is brimstone, salt, and burning; it is not sown, nor does it sprout, nor does any grass grow there, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which Jehovah overthrew in His anger and His wrath. And all the nations shall say, Why has Jehovah done thus unto this land? What is the meaning of this great burning anger? Then people shall say: Because they have forsaken the covenant of Jehovah the God of their fathers, which He had made with them to bring them out of the land of Egypt; for they went and served other gods and bowed down to them, gods that they had not known and that He had not apportioned to them. And the anger of Jehovah burned against this land, to bring upon it every curse that is written in this Book. And Jehovah uprooted them from their land in anger, in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.” Deuteronomy 29:23-28

“But you, O mountains of Israel, you shall shoot forth your branches and yield your fruit to My people Israel, for they are drawing near to come. For indeed I am for you, and I will turn to you, and you shall be tilled and sown. I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, all of it; and the cities shall be inhabited and the ruins rebuilt.” Ezekiel 36:8-11

“Thus says the Lord Jehovah: On the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the ruins shall be rebuilt. The desolate land shall be tilled instead of lying desolate in the sight of all who pass by. And they will say, This land that was desolate has become like the garden of Eden; and the wasted, desolate, and ruined cities are now fortified and inhabited. Then the nations which are left all around you shall know that I, Jehovah, have rebuilt the ruined places and planted what was desolate. I, Jehovah, have spoken it, and I will do it.” Ezekiel 36:33-36

Take note that the *“nations which are left all around you shall know that I, Jehovah, have rebuilt the ruined places and planted what was desolate.”* Certainly they are without excuse, yet their hatred for God and His people are clearly manifest.

“The hand of Jehovah was upon me and brought me out by the Spirit of Jehovah, and made me rest in the midst of the valley; and it was full of bones. Then He caused me to pass by them all around, and behold, there were very many in the open valley; and indeed they were very dry. And He said to me, Son of man, can these bones live? So I answered, O Lord Jehovah, You know. Again He said to me, Prophecy to these bones, and say to them, O dry bones, hear the Word of Jehovah! Thus says the Lord Jehovah to these bones: Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and you shall live. I will put sinews on you and bring flesh upon you, cover you with skin and put breath in you; and you shall live. And you shall know that I am Jehovah. So I prophesied as I was commanded. And as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold, a shaking; and the bones came together, bone to its bone. And as I looked, the sinews and the flesh came upon them, and the skin covered them over; but there was no breath in them. Then He said to me, Prophecy to the spirit; prophecy, son of man, and say to the spirit, Thus says the Lord Jehovah: Come from the four winds, O spirit, and breathe on these slain, that they may live. So I prophesied as He commanded me, and the spirit came into them, and they lived, and stood upon their feet, an exceedingly great army. Then He said to me,

Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. Behold, they say, Our bones are dry, our hope is lost, and we ourselves are cut off! Therefore prophesy and say to them, Thus says the Lord Jehovah: Behold, O My people, I will open your graves and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. And you shall know that I am Jehovah, when I have opened your graves, O My people, and brought you up out of your graves. I will put My Spirit in you, and you shall live, and I will place you in your own land. And you shall know that I, Jehovah, have spoken it and performed it, says Jehovah. Again the Word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, Moreover, son of man, take a stick for yourself and write on it: For Judah and for the children of Israel, his companions. Then take another stick and write on it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and all the house of Israel, his companions. Then join them one to another for yourself into one stick, and they will become one in your hand. And when the children of your people speak to you, saying, Will you not show us what you mean by these? say to them, Thus says the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel, his companions; and I will join them with it, with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they will be one in My hand. And the sticks on which you write will be in your hand before their eyes. And say to them, Thus says the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the nations, there where they have gone, and will gather them from every side and bring them into their own land; and I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king over them all; they shall no longer be two nations, nor shall they ever be divided into two kingdoms again. They shall not defile themselves anymore with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions; but I will deliver them out of all their dwelling places where they have sinned, and will cleanse them. Thus they shall be My people, and I will be their God. And David My servant shall be king over them, and they shall all have one Shepherd; they shall also walk in My judgments and keep My statutes, and do them. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given to Jacob My servant, where your fathers dwelt; and they shall dwell there, they, their children, and their children's children, always; and My servant David shall be their prince forever. Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them, and it shall be an everlasting covenant with them; I will establish them and multiply them, and I will set My sanctuary in their midst forever. My tabernacle also shall be with them; yes, I will be their God, and they shall be My people. And the nations will know that I, Jehovah, sanctify Israel, when My sanctuary shall be in their midst forever.” Ezekiel 37

To the nations Israel has become a debate and cause for concern, even in American politics, just as the Bible prophesied.

*“Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling to all the peoples all around,”...
Zechariah 12:2a*

You often hear of a two-state solution as being the proposed peace agreement that will solve the Middle East’s unrest. Well eventually that is exactly what will happen and such a thing is not pleasing to God Almighty.

*“I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat. And I will enter into judgment with them there, on account of My people and My possession, Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations; **and divided up My land.**” Joel 3:2*

*“And he shall act in the strongholds of the fortresses with a foreign god, whom he shall acknowledge. He shall multiply in glory, and he shall cause them to rule over many **and shall divide the land for gain.**” Daniel 11:39 – speaking of the Antichrist*

Perhaps this peace agreement could be reached after the fulfillment of Psalms 83??? Certainly war often has a result of peace in the end.

“Do not keep silent, O God! Do not hold Your peace, and do not be still, O Mighty God! For lo, Your enemies roar; and those who hate You have lifted up their head. They have taken crafty counsel against Your people, and conspired against Your treasure. They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation, that the name of Israel may be remembered no more. For they have consulted together with one heart; they covenant an alliance against You: The tents of Edom and the Ishmaelites; Moab and the Hagrites; Gebal, Ammon, and Amalek; Philistia with the inhabitants of Tyre; Assyria also has joined with them; they have helped the sons of Lot. Selah Deal with them as with Midian, as with Sisera, as with Jabin at the Brook Kishon, who perished at En Dor, who became as dung upon the land. Make their nobles like Oreb and like Zeeb, yea, all their anointed like Zebah and Zalmunna, who have said, Let us take for ourselves the pastures of God for a possession. O my God, make them like the whirling dust, like the chaff before the wind! As the fire burns the forest, and as the flame sets the mountains on fire, so pursue them with Your tempest, and terrify them with Your storm. Fill their faces with shame, that they may seek Your name, O Jehovah. Let them be ashamed and dismayed forever; yea, let them be abashed and perish, that they may know that You, whose name alone is Jehovah, are the Most High over all the earth.” Psalms 83

The first half of the Tribulation will likely see things getting worse and worse, perhaps at a frightening rate, but it is the second half of the Tribulation that people often think about, this portion is also part of the Seventh Week (*Da. 9:27*), the Great Tribulation.

“And I heard the man clothed in linen, who was on the waters of the river, when he held up his right and his left hand to the heavens and swore by Him who lives forever, that it shall be for a time, times, and a half. And when they have made an end of scattering the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.” Daniel 12:7

The Two Witnesses

During what appears to be the first half of the Tribulation, the first 3 ½ years, there are Two Witnesses who will be proclaiming God’s Truth to the inhabitants of the earth. Now there are some who consider *Zechariah 4:3, 12* to be talking about the Two Witnesses, but to me that is a mystery and nothing that can be ascertained, though an argument could

be made of something to ponder. Where the Word of God is quite clear about these two individuals is in Revelation.

“And I will give to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy one thousand two hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands standing before the God of the earth. And if anyone tries to harm them, fire proceeds from their mouth and devours their enemies. And if anyone tries to harm them, he must be killed in this manner. These have authority to shut the heavens, so that no rain falls in the days of their prophecy; and they have authority over waters to turn them to blood, and to strike the earth with every plague, as often as they desire.” Revelation 11:3-6

There are many who think that Moses and Elijah are the Two Witnesses because when Jesus was transfigured He spoke to Moses and Elijah (*Matt. 17:1-3*). My opinion used to be that it made sense for it to be Elijah and Enoch because neither of those men died, but were Raptured straight to Heaven (*Gen. 5:24; 2 Kings 2:11*). I had never considered the Moses argument, and I know that God buried Moses (*Deut. 34:5-6*) and didn't put the thoughts in it regarding Jesus's transfiguration that others did. Clearly however the Bible is silent on who these two men might be.

If one considers Elijah, both in what I used to think and even being one of the two that others think, then consider this:

“And His disciples asked Him, saying, Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must come first? And Jesus answered and said to them, Indeed, Elijah is coming first and will restore all things. But I say to you that Elijah has come already, and they did not know him but did to him whatever they wished. Likewise the Son of Man is also about to suffer under them. Then the disciples understood that He spoke to them of John the Immerser.” Matthew 17:10-13

Truly, if one looks at the Holy Scriptures, there is a similarity that perhaps goes unnoticed to most?

“And he said to them, What kind of man was it who came up to meet you and spoke to you these words? So they answered him, A hairy man girded with a leather waistband around his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.” 2 Kings 1:7-8

“In those days John the Immerser came preaching in the wilderness of Judea, and saying, Repent, for the kingdom of Heaven has drawn near! For this is he who was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah, saying: The voice of one crying in the wilderness: Prepare the way of the Lord; make His paths straight. And John himself was clothed in camel's hair, with a leather waistband around his waist; and his food was locusts and wild honey.” Matthew 3:1-4

Now I ponder whether or not what is so commonly speculated, where the Bible is completely silent, if there is perhaps a misnomer that such a belief, without biblical validation, could in turn then be used against those on earth who were Left Behind???

“And he performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down from heaven onto the earth in the sight of men.” Revelation 13:13

“And Elijah answered and said to them, If I am a man of God, let fire come down from the heavens and consume you and your fifty. And the fire of God came down from the heavens and consumed him and his fifty.” 2 Kings 1:12

Clearly Elijah called fire down from the heavens and in *Revelation 13:13* (more later) we can see that the False Prophet calls fire down from heaven. Could this False Prophet, in the second half of the Tribulation (last 3 ½ years) pretend to be Elijah?

Another thing regarding the Two Witnesses is that they are killed...

“And when they finish their testimony, the beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit will make war against them, overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bodies will lie in the street of the great city which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. And those from the peoples, tribes, tongues, and nations will see their dead bodies three and a half days, and not allow their dead bodies to be put into graves. And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them, make merry, and send gifts to one another, because these two prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth. And after three and a half days the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood on their feet, and great terror fell on those who saw them. And they heard a loud voice out of Heaven saying to them, Come up here. And they ascended towards Heaven in a cloud, and their enemies saw them. And in the same hour there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell. In the earthquake seven thousand people were killed, and the rest were terrified and gave glory to the God of Heaven.” Revelation 11:7-13

Now when one considers that *“great terror fell on those who saw them,”* after they come back to life, then one must also ponder that it could simply be that the world largely wasn't listening to their warnings. In my thinking, I then wonder whether or not that would be evidence that they are not Elijah and Enoch or Elijah and Moses, but rather two people who are unknown. Then again the saints rose out of their graves after Christ was killed on the cross and that didn't seem to convince the religious leaders of that day.

“And Jesus cried out again with a loud voice, and yielded up His spirit. Then, behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom; and the earth quaked, and the rocks were split, and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised; and coming out of the graves after His resurrection, they went into the holy city and were manifest to many.” Matthew 27:50-53

So you have these Two Witnesses who “*have authority to shut the heavens, so that no rain falls in the days of their prophecy; and they have authority over waters to turn them to blood, and to strike the earth with every plague, as often as they desire.*”

As my dear friend who ran A Voice in the Wilderness ministry (www.a-voice.org) used to say, what exactly do you think they will be saying...repent! The fact that the world rejoices, makes merry and sends gifts to one another after they are killed in and of itself speaks of their powerful testimony.

Their testimony becomes complete because God makes it complete by confirming that they are indeed His prophets by raising them from the dead. Sometimes people just don't understand the prophets that God sends, but others will eventually recognize it (*1 Ki. 17:24*).

So there will be these Two Witnesses who will be in Jerusalem and will be proclaiming God's truth to the world. Likely there will be dedicated live streaming channels or there will be constant television cameras on these two. The world will be very displeased with the plagues that these two are allowed by God to unleash on the earth.

The fact that there are so many plagues or rain withheld or water turned to blood seems to signify that the world is not at all receptive to their message of repentance and accepting Jesus Christ as your Savior. Consider that when these two are in Jerusalem the Tribulation will already have begun and they will have authority to point out who the Antichrist is, for the unveiling will have happened (*2 Thes. 2:8*).

Most would think that that would be blatantly obvious, well for those who are Saved it certainly would be, but at the very start of the Tribulation there will be no more on earth that are Saved, it will be earth's darkest moment in history, a world that is totally lost. At least when God flooded the earth as Judgment prior, there were still Noah and his family (eight souls, *1 Pet. 3:20*), the moment after the Rapture there will be none left...none whatsoever. So those who do get Saved will only have the basic rudiments of Salvation, they will likely not know any sort of in-depth doctrine.

This is another misconception of Hollywood, depicting the Antichrist as a man who is essentially shaded red, has horns coming out of his head, rather than the fact that he is a great deceiver. On top of that there will be those who God has allowed to become deluded (*2 Thes. 2:11-12*), therefore even if the Antichrist stood there with a forked tail, a pitchfork and horns coming out of his head, they would NEVER see it.

So these Two Witnesses are prophets of the Most High God who proclaim His Truth to a world that has been Left Behind. Eventually their testimony is finished, the 3 ½ years is complete, the Great Tribulation, the second 3 ½ years is about to begin and they are killed. Those who heeded their warnings and accepted Christ as their Savior will be martyred (*Rev. 7:14*) and those who refused will logically be those who are rejoicing at their deaths.

Now the plot turns, now things escalate, now that which Hollywood has tried to portray becomes the future, now the Great Tribulation begins, the “*time of Jacob’s trouble*” (*Jer. 30:7*).

Time of Jacob’s Trouble

Now we get into what I would deem to be the true portion of the “*time of Jacob’s trouble*” (*Jer. 30:7*), the Great Tribulation, the true judgments of the world beginning to come to point where the seriousness of the situation could not possibly be underestimated. Yet in our day and age, at the moment of this writing, there are some who suppose that we are in this timeframe already.

Just the other day I happened upon an article from someone who writes regularly and has quite a large following. While his articles are often interesting, I also find them frustrating and find myself angry (*Ps. 139:21*) at the lack of understanding, knowing that he is misleading his readers. In fact I wish that someone would put him in his place and cast down his false and misleading words that he writes pertaining to such end time events and the Rapture. For he promotes false doctrine and his following is probably in the millions, if not tens of millions.

Well in one of his latest articles he talks about how things are going to get worse before they get better (he speaks as a prophetic Bible scholar declaring things he knows nothing about) and ends with Jesus coming back to fix things. The idea behind it is these evil people who run and control the world, our world leaders, those ‘elite’ are going to be stopped by Jesus upon His return and that things will get really bad for us (them) until that happens. Well there is a problem with this way of thinking and that problem is actually quite common.

The percept is simply that there are a lot of evil people out there in board rooms, in our political spheres, gigantic corporations running stuff, etc. That these people, being the thread of those who write such things, are going to be judged by Jesus, but the readers of such are going to be consumed by the evildoers and the judgments of God are going to effect the world inhabitants.

In a nutshell, those who are not preppers, those who are not prepared will quite likely fall victim to the policies and the end time events. However, according to such a vain philosophy, those who are prepared and supposedly saved, meaning they believe in Jesus, their guidelines, not the Bible’s (*Ja. 2:19*), are likely to make it until Jesus stops these people. Well there is a problem with their thinking and that quite simply would also show the big problem with the church’s lack of preaching repentance.

These people do not consider themselves to be worthy of God’s just Judgment. They consider themselves to be good people. While they will repeat some words of a preacher or claim to be Christians, their hearts are far from the truth for they do not see their true condition as God sees it. They do not understand the actual problem being sin and they do not consider the great and awesome gift that God bestowed upon mankind by

providing Salvation through Jesus Christ, His Son, who died on the Cross and rose again from the dead to sit at the right hand of God. For Christ paid the penalty for our sins, should we repent towards God and by faith believe into Jesus Christ as our Lord and Savior. Yet if we do not consider ourselves needing to repent, this also means that we do not consider ourselves to be guilty before God Almighty. So then why did Christ die on the Cross? Why did He pay the penalty for our sins?

“No one has ascended to Heaven but He who came down from Heaven, that is, the Son of Man who is in Heaven. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up, that everyone believing into Him should not perish but have eternal life. For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that everyone believing into Him should not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send His Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world through Him might be saved. The one believing into Him is not judged; but the one not believing is judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the judgment, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than the Light, for their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the Light and does not come to the Light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But the one doing the truth comes to the Light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been worked in God.” John 3:13-21

“Nor is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under Heaven given among men that is required for us to be saved.” Acts 4:12

“Moreover, brethren, I declare to you the gospel which I preached to you, which also you received and in which you stand, by which also you are being kept safe, if you hold fast that Word which I preached to you; unless you believe in vain. For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He was raised the third day according to the Scriptures, and that He was seen by Cephas, then by the twelve. After that He was seen by over five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain until the present time, but some have fallen asleep. After that He was seen by Jacob, then by each of the apostles. Then last of all He was seen by me also, as by one of untimely birth.” 1 Corinthians 15:1-8

“Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, who, being in the form of God, did not consider clinging, to be equal with God, but emptied Himself, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men. And being found comprised as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Therefore God also has highly exalted Him and given Him a name which is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in Heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.” Philippians 2:5-11

“Hereafter the Son of Man will sit on the right hand of the power of God.” Luke 22:69

“For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps: Who committed no sin, nor was deceit found in His mouth; who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but gave Himself over to Him who judges righteously; who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose stripes you were healed. For you were like sheep going astray, but have now returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls.” 1 Peter 2:21-25

... “testifying both to Jews, and also to Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.” Acts 20:21

“Truly, these times of ignorance God overlooked, but now commands all men everywhere to repent, because He has established a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the Man whom He has appointed. He has given assurance of this to everyone by raising Him from the dead.” Acts 17:30-31

We must all recognize that we are guilty and worthy of Judgment from the Most High. We must realize that God has provided Salvation as a free gift to all who will receive it, that means you as well.

So the mindset of these people being no different than the average folks. For rarely around a funeral will someone suggest that the person who died is in Hell, in nearly all cases, whether Catholic or Protestant, even many others, that person is considered to be in Heaven or with other religions, in some sort of better place, whatever they might call it. Only in certain circumstances where a known evil person dies will the majority consider that person to be burning in Hell.

The problem that lies with this type of thinking, both throughout the churches, as well as in our cultures around the world and even pertaining to the prophesied end time events is that people consider themselves to be unworthy of God's just Judgment. They are null and void of any major wrongdoing (so they think) that would require such measures to be utilized against their unrepentant hearts.

Well the Bible states this about Hell:

“Then He will also say to those on the left hand, Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire having been prepared for the devil and his angels:” ... Matthew 25:41

So here you see those on Christ's left hand (read the whole passage for yourselves) being cast into the 'everlasting fire' which was 'prepared for the devil and his angels'. So here is a clear example of those who are not Saved being given the same end result of everlasting fire as Satan and his demons. Furthermore, as mentioned that people see those who run the world, the 'elite', as being also worthy of such judgment, and the Bible agrees, let me place such a passage of Scripture here that proves they are correct.

*“Jehovah has broken the staff of the wicked, the scepter of the rulers who struck peoples in wrath, strokes without letup, ruling the nations in anger, a persecution without restraint. The whole earth is at rest and is quiet; they break forth into singing. Yea, the noble trees rejoice over you, the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since you have been laid down, no woodcutter comes up against us. Sheol from below is excited over you, to meet you at your coming. It stirs up the dead for you, all the chief of the earth. It has raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations. **All of them shall speak and say to you, Are you also as weak as we? Have you become like us?** Your arrogance is brought down to Sheol, and the noise of your lutes. The maggot is spread under you, and the worms cover you. How you are fallen from the heavens, O shining one, son of the morning! How you are cut down to the ground, you who weakened the nations! For you have said in your heart, I will ascend into the heavens, I will exalt my throne above the stars of the Mighty God; I will also sit on the mount of the appointed assembly, in the recesses of the north. I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High. Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol, to the recesses of the Pit. **Those who see you shall stare at you and consider diligently, saying, Is this the man who made the earth to tremble; who shook kingdoms; who made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed its cities; who did not open the house for his prisoners?**” Isaiah 14:5-17*

I think unfortunately for many they will go to the grave assuming they are not worthy of eternal judgment in the Lake of Fire. They will not have believed the Gospel, they will have chosen another way, one in which they shall not prevail. Even these rulers, these kings, these elite, those of whom many who know rightfully so will end up in the Lake of Fire, they also have their reasoning for believing that they will not.

For there is a deal made, an agreement, something that is presumed certainly by some of those in positions of power who have aligned themselves with the principalities and powers of this world (*Eph. 6:12*), they assume to also have a solution to this problem that all who have not accepted Jesus Christ as their Savior will end up in Hell.

“And your covenant with death shall be covered over, and your agreement with Sheol shall not stand; when the overwhelming scourge shall pass through, then you shall be trampled down by it.” Isaiah 28:18

Whatever that agreement might be, it will not stand.

The serious misconception that is held amongst many of professing Christians, is that such judgments of eternal fire are only for those who are the ‘worse of the worse’ and they do not consider that the wages of sin are death and that all have sinned.

... *“for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,” ... Romans 3:23*

“For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.” Romans 6:23

The Bible is quite clear that unless your name, individually, is written in the Book of Life, you also will be cast into the Lake of Fire for all eternity. This means that unless you have repented towards God and by faith believed into Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior (not just belief) then you too will end up there as well. Do not be deceived, for the devil not only has deceived some of those who run this world with a false agreement with Sheol (Hell), but he has also deceived countless people who assume to be Saved and are not.

“Examine yourselves as to whether you are in the faith. Test yourselves. Do you not know, yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you; unless indeed you are ones failing the test?” 2 Corinthians 13:5

“For this you know, that no prostitute, unclean person, nor covetous person, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Let no one beguile you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience.” Ephesians 5:5-6

“But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, prostitutes, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.” Revelation 21:8

“You are of the devil as your father, and the lusts of your father you purpose to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own, for he is a liar and the father of it.” John 8:44

“So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who leads the whole world astray; he was cast out onto the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.” Revelation 12:9

“And the devil, who led them astray, was cast into the Lake of Fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever. And I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heavens fled away. And there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God. And books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, out of the things which were written in the books. And the sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one, according to their works. And Death and Hades were cast into the Lake of Fire. This is the second death. And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the Lake of Fire.” Revelation 20:10-15

So what exactly is the “time of Jacob’s trouble” (Jer. 30:7)?

“And there will be signs in the sun, in the moon, and in the stars; and on the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing

them from fear and the expectation of the things which are coming on the earth, for the powers of the heavens will be shaken.” Luke 21:25-26

A portion of *Daniel 12:1* describes it as the following, *“And there shall be a time of distress, such as has not been since there was a nation until that time.”*

“For then there will be great affliction, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be. And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be kept safe alive; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.” Mathew 24:21-22

This is a time like no other. This is a time where eventually seven women will grab a hold of one man, just so that their reproach would be taken away!

“And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread and wear our own clothing; only let us be called by your name, to take away our reproach.” Isaiah 4:1

This is the time where two out of every three Jewish people will be killed, which is a better percentage than that of the rest of the world.

“And it shall come to pass in all the land, says Jehovah, that two parts in it shall be cut off and perish, but the third shall be left in it. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and I will refine them as silver is refined. And I will try them as gold is tried. They shall call on My name, and I will answer them. I will say, It is My people, and they shall say, Jehovah is my God.” Zechariah 13:8-9

This is the time of the Great Tribulation discussed in *Isaiah 24* and *Joel 2-3*.

“Behold, Jehovah empties the earth and makes it bare, and distorts its face, and scatters its inhabitants. And as it is with the people, so it shall be with the priest; as with the servant, so with the master; as with the maid, so it is with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the creditor, so with the debtor. The land shall be completely emptied, and utterly plundered; for Jehovah has spoken this Word. The earth mourns and fades away; the world droops and fades away; the haughty people of the earth grow feeble. The earth is also defiled under its inhabitants; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, and have broken the perpetual covenant. Therefore the curse has devoured the earth, and those who dwell in it are held guilty; therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men are left. The new wine mourns, the vine droops, all the merry-hearted sigh. The mirth of the tambourines ceases; the tumult of the jubilant ends; the joy of the harp ceases. They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink is bitter to those who drink it. The city of emptiness is broken down; every house is shut up so that no one may come in. There is a cry for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land has gone. Desolation is left in the city, and the gate is battered and destroyed. For so it is in the midst of the land among the people. It shall be like the shaking of an olive tree, and as

gleanings of grapes when the vintage has been finished. They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of Jehovah, they shall cry aloud from the sea. Therefore glorify Jehovah in the light of the fire, the name of the Lord Jehovah of Israel from the seashores. From the ends of the earth we have heard songs, glory to the righteous. But I said, Leanness to me! Leanness to me! Woe to me! Deceivers deceive, even with treachery. Deceivers deceive! Terror and the pit and the snare are upon you, O inhabitant of the earth. And it shall be that he who flees from the sound of terror shall fall into the pit. And he who comes up out of the midst of the pit shall be caught in the snare. For the windows from on high are opened, and the foundations of the earth quake. The earth has been badly broken! The earth is split open and cracked through! The earth has shaken greatly and is tottering! Like a drunkard the earth is staggering back and forth! And it sways to and fro like a hut! Its transgressions have been heavy upon it; and it shall fall and not rise again. And it shall come to pass in that day that Jehovah will punish the host of the haughty ones on high; and on earth, the kings of the earth. And they shall be gathered, as prisoners are gathered in a dungeon. And they shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days they shall be visited. Then the moon shall be abashed, and the sun shall be ashamed, when Jehovah of Hosts shall reign on Mount Zion, in Jerusalem, and before His elders, in splendor.” Isaiah 24

“Blow the shofar in Zion, and shout an alarm in My holy mountain. Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble. For the day of Jehovah approaches, it is near; 2 a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, as the dawn spread out on the mountains, a great and a strong people. There has never been the like, nor shall there ever be again to the years of many generations; 3 a fire devours before them, and a flame burns behind them. The land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them is a desolate wilderness; yea, also nothing shall escape them.

4 Their appearance is like horses; and as horsemen, so they run.

5 They leap on the tops of the mountains with a sound like chariots, like the sound of flames of fire that devour the chaff, as a strong people set in battle array.

6 Before their face the people writhe in pain; all faces gather heat.

7 They run like mighty ones; they go up the wall as men of war. And they each go on his way, and they do not break ranks.

8 And each does not press his brother; they each go in their own paths. And if they fall behind their weapon, they are not cut off.

9 They run to and fro in the city; they run on the wall; they climb up on the houses; they enter in by the windows, like a thief.

10 The earth quakes before them, the heavens tremble. The sun and moon grow dark, and the stars withdraw their brightness.

11 And Jehovah gives His voice before His army, for His camp is very great. For he who does His Word is strong. For the day of Jehovah is very great and terrifying, and who can endure it?

12 Yet even now turn to Me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning, declares Jehovah.

13 So, tear your heart, and not your garments; and return to Jehovah your God. For He is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and He has compassion

concerning the evil.

14 Who knows if He will turn and have pity and leave a blessing behind Him, a food offering and a drink offering for Jehovah your God?

15 Blow the shofar in Zion, consecrate a fast, call a solemn assembly.

16 Gather the people, consecrate the assembly, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those who suck the breasts. Let the bridegroom go out of his chamber, and the bride out of her room.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of Jehovah, weep between the porch and the altar; and let them say, Have compassion on Your people, O Jehovah, and do not give Your possession to reproach, that the nations should rule over them. Why should they say among the peoples, Where is their God?

18 Then Jehovah will be jealous for His land and have pity on His people.

19 Yea, Jehovah will answer and say to His people, Behold, I will send you grain, and wine, and oil, and you shall be satisfied with it. And I will no more make you a reproach among the nations.

20 But I will remove the northern army far from you, and I will drive him into a dry and desolate land with his face toward the eastern sea, and his back toward the western sea. And his stench shall come up, and his foul odor shall rise, because he did things to magnify himself.

21 Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoice, for Jehovah will do things to magnify Himself.

22 Do not be afraid, you beasts of the field, for the pastures of the wilderness grow green, for the tree bears its fruit, the fig tree and the vine yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, you sons of Zion, and rejoice in Jehovah your God. For He has given to you the early rain according to righteousness, and He will cause the rain to come down for you, the early rain and the latter rain in the first month.

24 And the threshing floors shall be full with grain, and the vats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the years which the swarming locust has eaten, the locust larvae, and the consuming locust, and the chewing locust, My great army which I sent among you.

26 And you shall eat in plenty and be satisfied; and you shall praise the name of Jehovah your God, who has dealt wondrously with you. And My people shall never be put to shame.

27 And you shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am Jehovah your God, and there is no other. And My people shall never be put to shame.

28 And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out My Spirit on all flesh. And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also I will pour out My Spirit on the menservants and on the maidservants in those days.

30 And I will show signs in the heavens and in the earth: blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness and the moon into blood, before the coming of the great and awesome day of Jehovah.

32 And it shall be, that whoever shall call on the name of Jehovah shall escape. For in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as Jehovah has said, and among the

survivors whom Jehovah shall call.

Joel 3

1 For, behold, in those days and in that time, when I bring back again the captives of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat. And I will enter into judgment with them there, on account of My people and My possession, Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations; and divided up My land.

3 And they have cast lots for My people. And have given a boy as payment for a prostitute and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 And also, what are you to Me, O Tyre and Sidon, and all the regions of Philistia? Will you restore a recompense to Me? And if you are dealing out to Me, I will return your dealings upon your own head, swiftly, speedily,

5 because you have taken My silver and My gold and have carried My desirable good things to your temples.

6 You have also sold the sons of Judah and the sons of Jerusalem to the sons of the Greeks, that you might remove them far from their borders.

7 Behold, I will arouse them from the place where you have sold them, and will return your dealings upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the sons of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a nation far off. For Jehovah has spoken.

9 Proclaim this among the nations: Consecrate a war; wake up the mighty men; let all the men of war draw near; let them come up.

10 Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning hooks into spears. Let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble yourselves and come, all you nations; and gather yourselves together all around. O Jehovah, bring down Your mighty ones.

12 Let the nations be awakened and come up to the Valley of Jehoshaphat. For there I will sit to judge all the nations all around.

13 Put in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe. Come, go down, for the press is full, the vats overflow, for their wickedness is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision! For the day of Jehovah is near in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their brightness.

16 Jehovah roars from Zion, and He utters His voice from Jerusalem. And the heavens and the earth quake. But Jehovah is a refuge for His people and a fortress to the sons of Israel.

17 And you shall know that I am Jehovah your God dwelling in Zion, My holy mountain. And Jerusalem shall be holy, and foreigners shall no more pass through her.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drip with new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the ravines of Judah shall flow with waters. And a fountain shall come forth from the house of Jehovah, and it shall water the valley of Shittim.

*19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, because of the violence done to the sons of Judah, whose innocent blood they poured out in their land.
20 But Judah will dwell forever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.
21 For I will acquit them of the guilt of blood which I had not acquitted; for Jehovah dwells in Zion.” Joel 2 & 3*

This is a time when men will become few on earth, where their hearts will fail them (*Lk. 21:26*). This a time where our great cities of the world will become heaps, our large buildings will empty out, the stench of death from the bodies everywhere will be in the air. This is a time where men will be worshipping the Antichrist, where the mark of the beast will be fully operational, where man will have to make a final choice to whom their allegiance is to. Each individual will have to make a final choice to repent towards God or else receive a full retribution for their wickedness as they are led away as a soldier to the battle of Armageddon to receive the full measure of God’s wrath upon themselves or simply also end up in the Lake of Fire through death.

This is a time of trouble, a great trouble, an affliction, a great affliction, the likes which the world has never seen nor ever will again. This is a time, whereas Jesus said, if the days were not shortened, no man would remain alive (*Mt. 24:22*). This is a time where those who have ears to hear and eyes to see can still repent of their sins and cling unto Jesus, marching towards martyrdom in a world that is literally heading right towards the Day of Jehovah.

This is the time where God’s hand of mercy is still extended to those who wish to partake of it, yet this is also a time where God’s wrath is beginning to be meted out to the inhabitants of the earth with the culmination not that far off in the future. This is also the time where the daughter of Babylon will be destroyed, the revived Roman Empire.

*“Woe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city! She did not give heed to the voice; she did not receive correction; she did not trust in Jehovah; she did not draw near to her God. Her rulers within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves, that do not leave the bones till the morning. Her prophets are wanton, treacherous people; her priests have profaned the sanctuary; they have done violence to the Law. The righteous Jehovah is in her midst; He will do no wrong. Every morning He gives His justice to the light; He does not fail, but the unjust knows no shame. I have cut off nations; their towers are desolate. I made their streets waste, so that no one passes by. Their cities are laid waste, without a man, with no inhabitant. I said, Surely you will fear Me; you will receive instruction; so that her dwelling should not be cut off, all that I appointed for her. But they rose up early; they corrupted all their doings. Therefore, wait for Me, declares Jehovah, until the day that I rise up to the prey. For My judgment is to gather the nations, for Me to gather the kingdoms, to pour My fury out on them, all My burning anger. For all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of My jealousy.”
Zephaniah 3:1-8*

So what exactly causes the cities to be empty, the towers to be desolate, men to become scarce? What sorts of things happen? Let’s take a look at some of these things and

ponder where we can, but also with others, just let the Word of God speak for itself, knowing that God's Word will always come to pass and sometimes we just won't be able to figure out how exactly such things are going to occur. Eventually this time will end at the battle of Armageddon with the Second Coming of the Lord Jesus Christ and His saints.

In *Hosea 6:2* an amazing prophecy is written that really sheds light on the days in which we live.

"After two days He will restore us to life. In the third day He will raise us up, and we shall live in His presence." Hosea 6:2

This is speaking of Jesus Christ, the Messiah of Israel, the Savior of the world. Now consider the following verse:

"But, beloved, do not be unaware of this one thing, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day." 2 Peter 3:8

Nearly 2,000 years have passed since Jesus went to sit at the right hand of God. Do not assume this is an exact, down to the year ordeal. As some would have considered the year 2000 to be the fulfillment, perhaps others might consider it to be 2,000 years from the start of Jesus's ministry or perhaps from the start of His Resurrection (*Acts 17:31*). What this tells me is that we certainly live in the timeframe of this being ripe.

There are the 144,000 sealed from the tribes of Israel. These can not be touched and will go through the Tribulation unscathed.

"After these things I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. Then I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God. And he cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was granted to harm the earth and the sea, saying, Do not harm the earth, the sea, or the trees till we seal the servants of our God on their foreheads. And I heard the number of those who were sealed: One hundred and forty-four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel were sealed. Of the tribe of Judah twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of Benjamin twelve thousand were sealed." Revelation 7:1-8

For during that time Satan will be trying to destroy Israel and root them up from out of the earth, though he will be unsuccessful in doing so.

“And another sign appeared in the heavens: behold, a great, fiery red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and seven diadems on his heads. And his tail drew a third of the stars of heaven and threw them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was ready to give birth, in order to devour her Child as soon as it was born.”
Revelation 12:3-4

There will be signs during those times...

“The earth quakes before them, the heavens tremble. The sun and moon grow dark, and the stars withdraw their brightness.” Joel 2:10

“The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their brightness.” Joel 3:15

“And immediately after the affliction of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.” Matthew 24:29

Speaking of these signs, note that they appear to be at the very end??? For Matthew speaks of ‘*after the affliction of those days*’ and afterwards there seems to be a fulfillment of Zechariah???

“And then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the heavens, and then all the tribes of the earth will wail, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.” Matthew 24:30

“And they shall look on Me whom they have pierced; and they shall mourn for Him, as one mourns for an only son, and they shall be bitter over Him, like the bitterness over the firstborn.” Zechariah 12:10b

Imagine the timeframe, when at the end of the end, or rather at the battle of Armageddon (more later), when the multitudes are there. What is going on? Why would mankind think that they could dare go against the one who Created the heavens and the earth?

“Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision! For the day of Jehovah is near in the valley of decision.” Joel 3:14

That day will happen, there will be those multitudes in the valley of decision. Knowing what the Bible describes to happen at the day of Jehovah, woe unto them! They have erred greatly!!

At some point prior to these things, there will be a war in Heaven, Satan will have been judged.

“And war broke out in Heaven: Michael and his angels fought with the dragon; and the dragon and his angels fought, but they did not prevail, nor was a place found for them in

Heaven any longer. So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who leads the whole world astray; he was cast out onto the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in Heaven, Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down. And they overcame him through the blood of the Lamb and through the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives unto death. Therefore rejoice, O Heavens, and you who dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time left. And when the dragon saw that he had been cast to the earth, he persecuted the woman who gave birth to the male Child.” Revelation 12:7-13

The Bible prophesied nearly 2,000 years ago that the great Euphrates river would be dried up. This eventually culminating to the battle of Armageddon.

The interesting thing is that Turkey has the power via a dam to stop the Euphrates river. Whether or not that is how the Euphrates River is dried up or not will remain a question.

“And the sixth angel poured out his bowl onto the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up, so that the way of the kings from the east might be prepared. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs coming out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are spirits of demons, performing signs, which go forth to the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. Behold, I am coming as a thief. Blessed is he who watches, and keeps his garments, that he not walk naked and they see his shame. And they gathered them together to the place called in Hebrew, Armageddon.”

Let's take a look at *Zephaniah 3:6-8* in more detail, pondering...

“I have cut off nations; their towers are desolate. I made their streets waste, so that no one passes by. Their cities are laid waste, without a man, with no inhabitant. I said, Surely you will fear Me; you will receive instruction; so that her dwelling should not be cut off, all that I appointed for her. But they rose up early; they corrupted all their doings. Therefore, wait for Me, declares Jehovah, until the day that I rise up to the prey. For My judgment is to gather the nations, for Me to gather the kingdoms, to pour My fury out on them, all My burning anger. For all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of My jealousy.” Zephaniah 3:6-8

The final judgment will be the battle of Armageddon, yet there will be many judgments that will happen before these judgments that will be mentioned here to a fairly large extent. These judgments will cause cities to be laid waste and empty towers, places without a man. Could you even fathom such a scenario?!

I'll take my current small town of Alpena, Michigan as an example. As I write this, there is a steady stream of cars going to and fro down the road, heading to their destinations. Some of my neighbors are home, their vehicles in their driveways. Earlier in the day I went into town and stopped at Meijer (a store like Walmart) and picked up a few groceries, the store had a fair amount of business, a decent amount of cars in the lot.

Now just a small town like this to be empty, the buildings empty, the streets laid waste, people absent, not finding a soul, would be remarkable. The seriousness of that couldn't be understated. However, our world has much larger cities.

I recall once when I was in San José, Costa Rica. While I was in that city I met a man who had been to Chicago. I was looking for a store and he had me follow him up and down old roads, full of quaint looking buildings to finally we reached our destination, more than a mile away. Later my family and I went for a walk, checking out some of the city closest to our hotel room. Quite a nice city, but could you imagine a city that size empty! The streets laid waste, the buildings without inhabitants!

At least when I walked around I met a man who spoke some broken English and was friendly, both of us asking and answering questions about our native lands, yet to be in such a place without a soul would be surreal. This is where the world will be towards the end of the "*time of Jacob's trouble*" (*Jer. 30:7*), prior to the battle of Armageddon. This will not be a time where there is one city here desolate and another thriving, no the Bible clearly says that the cities are laid waste and the towers are empty. What causes this is the same thing that I was pondering today.

This subsection within this section started off by trying to make people realize that indeed they are guilty before their Creator and they too, without Christ, will end up in the Lake of Fire, but I could have went further and now will.

For those who think that the world was in the Tribulation before it was in the Tribulation, why is your response only to tell others of the horrors to come, to tell people to move here or there or stock up on supplies?! Would not a godly response be one where if people really thought the Tribulation had begun (and perhaps you are reading this and you really are in it already) that they would fall on their faces before their Creator repenting of their sins, calling out to God?!

When you consider the scope of the desolation of the earth and ponder that with the mark of the beast, then it would seem logical to wonder how many places would be left that would distribute goods and services? Would there be a local Walmart left that would have any sort of sense of normalcy???

Things are getting difficult enough now with supply issues and empty shelves across the world, saying nothing of the coming time of even more severe famines and shortages that will happen. If right now, a simple crisis such as COVID is causing so much strain on the system, due to shortages in raw materials and workers, how much more when many

of these people are dead? The demand will certainly be much less, as there will not be nearly as many people, but consider this.

“Woe is me! For I am like the gatherings of summer fruit, like the gleanings of the vintage. There is no cluster to eat; my soul desires the first-ripe fruit. The good man has perished from the earth, and there is no one upright among mankind. All of them lie in wait for blood; each one hunts his brother with a net. Both hands are on evil, to do it well. Both the ruler and the judge ask for a bribe. And the great one speaks the lust of his soul; and they weave it together. The best of them is like a thorn; the upright more than a hedge of thorns. The day of your watchman and your punishment comes; now shall be their perplexity. Put no faith in a companion; put no trust in a friend; keep the doors of your mouth from her who lies in your bosom; for the son dishonors the father; the daughter rises up against her mother; the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.” Micah 7:1-6

Trust in our society has taken a hit. Our politicians lie to us, as well as our coworkers, even our friends and family. In such a time as this, when every day is a day of life verses death and people are trying to get the goods they need, the food to eat for the day, trying to survive, the men and women that are left will likely be enemies. As time goes on further during this time period, there will come a time (more later) will God will draw a FINAL line in the sand, then where there were still a few men and women with integrity left, they too will be gone. You yourself will vanish and either have been on the side that is for God or those who are left for the final Judgment from God.

I know a thing or two about government surveillance against citizens, in fact I probably know numerous times more than the average person. My family and I have had first hand interference with these people (you can get a free copy of *Of Missing Persons* by visiting www.allwillstand.org, detailing our story), this also includes Brandon who also moved to Kalispell, Montana due to problems with spooks.

Now if I were to consider the complexity of evading detection of federal agents and add in that every neighbor, stranger who I would happen to pass by, family member or even friend would turn and become reporters to the ultimate police state that will exist in this time frame, there would be no hope in my mind of evading detection, at least not with the means that are available to me. The world will become an ultimate police state during this timeframe and total control will be exerted by the Antichrist world government system.

This system is already in place and is getting stronger and stronger year by year. In *Of Missing Persons*, the last version where I make mention of there being nowhere to hide, the reality is we almost live in a world like that today. Is it still possible? Well yes, but it is expensive, time consuming and requires a lot of thought and carefully planning that must be executed perfectly.

Apparently these fiends of mine do not appreciate these writings about some of the things that both me and Brandon have in the past wrote about and I still do continue to write, as

I believe the Lord leads to do so. My intention is not to purposely write things to wake the sleeping dogs, but rather to simply put the Truth of God out there, the Bible's Truth, so that clearly people can see, if they chose, the times we live in and where the future is going.

As will be mentioned a bit later, both the mark of the beast and the image of the beast will take quite some technology and a very stealth police state to fully implement. Rest assured, these things could happen at any moment and China's social credit system is certainly an eye-wakening system that should more than show a real life example, not to say the vaccine passports that are starting to be used in the United States and throughout much of the world. These are dangerous times indeed.

Yet the danger only goes so far if we are truly Saved. For our lives are in God's hands and nothing will befall us that is outside of His will. Truly the enemy might lurk about in the shadows, but God will set our tables full of food in front of our enemies (*Ps. 23:5*), should it be in His will to do so. This I know first hand.

As the world appears to be approaching what will be discussed here more in, that being the time of the Tribulation, things might get worse and worse prior to that time. Truly it is hard to know just how bad things might get, but one thing is certain, they will never be as bad as they will be during the Tribulation for those who are Left Behind.

Right now we live in a time period where there is persecution against Believers in much of the world. In fact in some countries it can not only be destruction of one's personal belongings of this world, but it can also be the lost of life of oneself or even one's family. In some countries it could be imprisonment, in others it could simply be some name calling or shouting in one's face, of which I am no stranger to that having happened.

During the Tribulation things will progress and the evil plot to be carried out by Satan, the Antichrist and his governmental system will certainly be against Believers who become Saved during that time.

For though the earth has its darkest moment when the Rapture happens, as not a single person (except perhaps the Two Witnesses, if they were to be alive on the earth at that time???) who is Saved is left on the earth. At that moment everyone who is here on the earth is lost, even if they have a vestige of religious character.

During the Tribulation people get Saved, there are those who will repent and accept the free gift of Salvation and that number will be large. Those people though will be overcome by the Antichrist in the second half of the Tribulation. While their soul will be Saved and they will be one of those awaiting God's just Judgment to be completed upon the assailants, they will be martyred. Might there be some sparing on behalf of God regarding an individual here or there, perhaps, but I tend to think not as the Antichrist will have the authority to overcome the Tribulation saints.

“After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one was able to number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands, and crying out with a loud voice, saying, Salvation belongs to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb! And all the angels stood around the throne and the elders and the four living creatures, and fell on their faces before the throne and did homage to God, saying: Amen. Blessing and glory and wisdom, thanksgiving and honor and power and might, be to our God forever and ever. Amen. Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, Who are these arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from? And I said to him, Sir, you know. So he said to me, These are the ones coming out of great affliction, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore they are before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple. And He who sits on the throne will spread His tabernacle over them. They shall neither hunger anymore nor thirst anymore; the sun shall not fall on them, nor any burning heat; for the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them and lead them to living fountains of waters. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes.” Revelation 7:9-17

There used to be reports of guillotines found in Montana that were quite popular on the internet. Whether or not such things were found is not known, but there was a reason that people were looking for such things, they knew that the Bible spoke of people being beheaded during the Tribulation.

“And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them; and I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the Word of God, who had not done homage to the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.” Revelation 20:4

While it was mentioned that mankind would be out to report one another, a segregated society, an example of what we could see with rules and regulations, regarding vac.ci.nation status, also pitting one group of people against another; vac.ci.nated vs. unvac.ci.nated. Please note, as mentioned elsewhere, these people who are Saved and martyred were not just a ‘patriot’ who refused the mark of the beast or refused to do homage to the beast or his image, these were people who were washed in the blood of Christ. Truly they will not love their lives unto death.

(The extra periods (.) are trying to avoid AI censorship. ☺)

“And they overcame him through the blood of the Lamb and through the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives unto death.” Revelation 12:11

.....

A special note to those who are reading this and who were Left Behind. Depending on how far along you are during the Tribulation, things will just get worse and worse and

mankind will progress along those lines. Those who refuse to repent will only harden their hearts against their Creator more and more.

First and foremost you need to seek God and obtain the free gift of Salvation through realizing that you are a sinner, you are guilty of God's judgment, you are guilty of eternal hellfire and then repenting towards God and accepting the free gift of Salvation by putting your faith into Jesus Christ to be your Lord and Savior.

Secondly, ensure you have a good copy of the Bible, like the King James Version, or if you can find no other, take what you can. For the time will come when the Word of God will be nearly impossible to find. The assumption here being that the Bible will have been outlawed, as it being so readily available to purchase nowadays or to read online for free, though it seems unfathomable, nonetheless, God has forewarned, it will become very difficult or impossible to find.

“Behold, the days are coming, declares the Lord Jehovah, that I will send a famine into the land, not a famine for bread, nor a thirst for water, but rather a famine for hearing the Words of Jehovah. And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east; they shall roam to and fro to seek the Word of Jehovah, and they shall not find it.” Amos 8:11-12

Next you have got to understand that unless a person has truly become a new creature in Christ (2 Cor. 5:17), who really can you trust with doctrine? Sure you might find some good books, but I will tell you that newborn Believers have the tendency to get blown around by winds of doctrine that are false when they are first Saved.

... “that we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting,” Ephesians 4:14

Simply put:

“I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.” Galatians 2:20

“Teacher, which is the great commandment in the Law? Jesus said to him, You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself. On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.” Matthew 22:36-40

If you happen to find Salvation during the early part of the Tribulation, certainly know for sure that things are going to get really bad, even if at the moment the world has some sort of sense of normalcy. Just as COVID turned the world's normalcy upside down, so too these events, perhaps still mixed with variants of COVID, will continue to slide away.

Early on I would imagine that one could stow away some food and other necessary items, very carefully, using cash and not going to the same store twice (face recognition cameras at big box stores). Of course, knowing where things are going they will have to be well hidden, probably in the woods. One could also move themselves or their family to a better location for the meantime. Assume that the droughts will get worse, the wildfires, the lack of water, more earthquakes, scorching heat and those sort of things.

On the other hand, one could also begin to perhaps do both or simply focus on spreading the Gospel, telling others about Christ, while there is still time for them to be Saved. However, as there will be some who will believe the lie, no matter what, and those may very well likely assume they are Saved (if that is the case, you should know by simply asking when they got Saved, if it was before the Rapture, they were not Saved and their eternal destination is probably sealed in the Lake of Fire...even if Moses and Elijah were to appear to them and warn them, they would still end up there) then move away from such. For those who are willing to listen, tell them the Gospel, tell them about Christ. For there is still time to bear fruit for the Lord.

In most cases there probably will not be enough time to grow to maturity in Christ (*Eph. 4:13*). Just be faithful to serving Christ and you will be fine, be faithful even unto death.

*“For this God is our God forever and ever; He will be our guide even unto death.”
Psalms 48:14*

“We are confident, yes, preferring rather to be absent from the body and to be at home with the Lord.” 2 Corinthians 5:8

Times will get tough as will now be discussed at large. You will eventually be reported, caught and likely beheaded for your testimony as a servant of Jesus Christ. Then again those who dwell on the earth will by and large perish, their bodies set as dung upon the earth, where they will await the Great White Throne judgment as they stand before their Creator and are cast into the Lake of Fire for all of eternity.

“And in that day the slain of Jehovah shall be from one end of the earth even to the other end of the earth. They shall not be mourned, nor gathered, nor buried. They shall be as dung on the ground.” Jeremiah 25:33

.....

Continuing on where we left off discussing these things to those who have not yet been Left Behind...

Eventually those who refuse the mark of the beast or do homage to the beast or the image of the beast will become full fledged enemies of the state. For those who get Saved during that time period, you can instantly consider yourself an enemy of the state,

whether or not the other things are yet in full motion. Unfortunately, as you will see, all Believers will become enemies of the state and will be hunted down.

Speaking of the Antichrist...

“And it was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation.” Revelation 13:7

This will happen during the second portion of the Tribulation or the time of Jacob’s trouble. Some other accompany verses regarding this time period are the following:

“And he shall speak words against the Most High, and shall continually harass the saints of the Most High.” Daniel 7:25a

“And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power. And he shall destroy extraordinarily, and he shall prosper, and work, and destroy the mighty and the holy people.” Daniel 8:24

“And those who understand among the people will instruct many. Yet they will stumble by the sword and by flame, by captivity and spoils for many days. And when they shall stumble, they will be helped with a little help. But many will join them with hypocrisy. And some of those who understand shall stumble, to refine and to purge them, and to make them white, unto the time of the end; for it is yet for the appointed time.” Daniel 11:33-35

Now expressively the judgments that are talked about are God’s judgments against mankind, though during the process of these things, the opportunity to accept the free gift of Salvation (*Eph. 2:8-9*) is readily available to all men.

“Behold, Jehovah empties the earth and makes it bare, and distorts its face, and scatters its inhabitants.

2 And as it is with the people, so it shall be with the priest; as with the servant, so with the master; as with the maid, so it is with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the creditor, so with the debtor.

3 The land shall be completely emptied, and utterly plundered; for Jehovah has spoken this Word.

4 The earth mourns and fades away; the world droops and fades away; the haughty people of the earth grow feeble.

5 The earth is also defiled under its inhabitants; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, and have broken the perpetual covenant.

6 Therefore the curse has devoured the earth, and those who dwell in it are held guilty; therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men are left.

7 The new wine mourns, the vine droops, all the merry-hearted sigh.

8 The mirth of the tambourines ceases; the tumult of the jubilant ends; the joy of the harp ceases.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink is bitter to those who drink it.

10 The city of emptiness is broken down; every house is shut up so that no one may come in.

11 There is a cry for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land has gone.

12 Desolation is left in the city, and the gate is battered and destroyed.

13 For so it is in the midst of the land among the people. It shall be like the shaking of an olive tree, and as gleanings of grapes when the vintage has been finished.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of Jehovah, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Therefore glorify Jehovah in the light of the fire, the name of the Lord Jehovah of Israel from the seashores.

16 From the ends of the earth we have heard songs, glory to the righteous. But I said, Leanness to me! Leanness to me! Woe to me! Deceivers deceive, even with treachery. Deceivers deceive!

17 Terror and the pit and the snare are upon you, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall be that he who flees from the sound of terror shall fall into the pit. And he who comes up out of the midst of the pit shall be caught in the snare. For the windows from on high are opened, and the foundations of the earth quake.

19 The earth has been badly broken! The earth is split open and cracked through! The earth has shaken greatly and is tottering!

20 Like a drunkard the earth is staggering back and forth! And it sways to and fro like a hut! Its transgressions have been heavy upon it; and it shall fall and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day that Jehovah will punish the host of the haughty ones on high; and on earth, the kings of the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered, as prisoners are gathered in a dungeon. And they shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days they shall be visited.

23 Then the moon shall be abashed, and the sun shall be ashamed, when Jehovah of Hosts shall reign on Mount Zion, in Jerusalem, and before His elders, in splendor.

Isaiah 25

1 O Jehovah, You are my God; I will exalt You, I will praise Your name; for You have done wonders; Your counsels of old are steadfast faithfulness.

2 For You have made a city into a heap; a fortified city into a ruin; a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be rebuilt.

3 Therefore the strong people glorify You; the city of the ruthless nations shall fear You.

4 For You are a refuge to the poor, a stronghold to the needy in his distress, a shelter from the storm, a shade from the heat, when the blast of the ruthless ones is like a storm against the wall.

5 You shall subdue the roaring of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; even the heat with the shadow of a cloud. The shouting of the terrible ones shall be pruned away.

6 And on this mountain Jehovah of Hosts will make a feast of fatness for all the people, a feast of the dregs of wine, of fat things full of marrow, of the dregs of refined wine.

7 And He will destroy on this mountain the surface of the covering wrapped over all people, and the veil that is woven over all nations.

8 He will swallow up death forever; and the Lord Jehovah will wipe away tears from all

faces. And He will take away from all the earth the rebuke of His people. For Jehovah has spoken.

9 And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God. We have waited for Him, and He will save us. This is Jehovah; we have waited for Him, we will be glad and rejoice in His salvation.

10 For the hand of Jehovah shall rest on this mountain, and Moab shall be trampled under Him, even as straw is trampled in the water of a dung pit.

11 And He shall spread out His hands in their midst, as he who swims strokes to swim. And He will bring down their pride along with the deceit of their hands.

12 And the fortress of the high fort of your walls He will lay low, bring down to the ground, to the dust.

Isaiah 26

1 In that day this song shall be sung in the land of Judah: We have a strong city; He sets up salvation as our walls and bulwarks.

2 Open the gates, that the righteous nation, keeping faithfulness, may enter in.

3 You will keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on You; because he trusts in You.

4 Trust in Jehovah forever; for in YAH JEHOVAH is everlasting strength.

5 For He brings down those who dwell on high; He lays low the lofty city; He lays it low, even to the ground; He brings it down to the dust.

6 The foot shall trample it, the feet of the poor and the steps of the weak.

7 The way of the just is equity; O Upright One, You weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of Your judgments, O Jehovah, we have waited for You; for the desire of our soul is Your name and the remembrance of You.

9 With my soul I have desired You in the night; yea, with my spirit within me I will seek You early; for when Your judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world learn righteousness.

10 Let favor be shown to the wicked, yet he will not learn righteousness; in the land of uprightness he will deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of Jehovah.

11 Jehovah, when Your hand is lifted up, they will not see; but they shall see and be ashamed for their envy toward the people. Yes, the fire of Your enemies shall devour them.” Isaiah 24 – 26:11

Judgments

Understand that I do not proclaim to know all, as Daniel did not understand everything (*Da. 12:8*). When I studied through the book of Revelation, in my spirit, I came to the same conclusion as my dear friend who ran a ministry for the Lord. That conclusion is that it appears that the bowl and trumpet judgments are the same judgments repeated twice.

Now there is some complexity with it, as there is also God's wrath, a breakdown of further judgments and such. Nonetheless, as it was stated early on, this is not a

commentary on the book of The Revelation of Jesus Christ. We must remember that this is a book whose key to understanding is that it is about the past, present and future.

So unlike others who setup a nice looking map with time frames, breaking everything down in sections, separate with two or three types of judgments (as some often use seal judgments as well), the purpose for this writing is to go over some of these judgments, garner what can clearly be garnered, ponder or speculate a bit where that can be done, but done so by leaving it with a big question (???) and moving on from there. For this is yet a mystery that is not for us to fully understand at this time. Though much understanding can certainly be had and the dispensation regarding such events seems to have progressed much in the past decades, the point is to understand that this time period is not a pleasant time period and God still commands all men everywhere to repent (*Acts 17:30-31*).

I am going to break it into two sections. One talking about some of the judgments and the other focusing on the judgment of Babylon. Also there will be some notations of interest intertwined.

Judgments

In *Matthew 24:21-22* Jesus says,

“For then there will be great affliction, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be. And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be kept safe alive; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.”

Of interest is the fact that in *Zechariah 14:12* this final wrath almost sounds as if it is nuclear.

“And this shall be the plague with which Jehovah will strike all the people who have fought against Jerusalem: Their flesh shall rot away while they stand on their feet, and their eyes will rot away in their sockets, and their tongues shall rot away in their mouths.”

The battle of Armageddon will be discussed in more detail later, of which this verse discusses, however, I will ponder here when the nations are gathered for the battle of Armageddon, would they not also have nuclear weapons, perhaps neutron bombs and even other weapons that the general public is not aware of? Thinking of Russia's vacuum bomb here.

The United States of America supposedly (as well as other countries (Russia?, China?)) has weapons that could destroy the earth, at least in theory. Could these weapons be on hand? While it can not be stated with any certainty, from my perspective, it seems as if such a weapon is used somewhere around this timeframe, for a giant crack appears in the earth, as prophesied in the Bible.

*“Terror and the pit and the snare are upon you, O inhabitant of the earth. And it shall be that he who flees from the sound of terror shall fall into the pit. And he who comes up out of the midst of the pit shall be caught in the snare. For the windows from on high are opened, and the foundations of the earth quake. **The earth has been badly broken! The earth is split open and cracked through!** The earth has shaken greatly and is tottering! Like a drunkard the earth is staggering back and forth! And it sways to and fro like a hut! Its transgressions have been heavy upon it; and it shall fall and not rise again. And it shall come to pass in that day that Jehovah will punish the host of the haughty ones on high; and on earth, the kings of the earth. And they shall be gathered, as prisoners are gathered in a dungeon. And they shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days they shall be visited. Then the moon shall be abashed, and the sun shall be ashamed, when Jehovah of Hosts shall reign on Mount Zion, in Jerusalem, and before His elders, in splendor.” Isaiah 24:17-23*

In most cases I wonder how many people have even heard of this prophesy? I do note that it says *“it shall come to pass **in that day**”* and presume this is talking about the day of Jehovah.

Satan has always been trying to foil God’s plans. Adam and Eve were Created and God’s Creation was *“extremely good” (Gen. 1:31)*. Then you had the fall of man where sin entered the world.

“Now the serpent was more cunning than any living thing of the field which Jehovah God had made. And he said to the woman, Has God indeed said, You shall not eat of every tree of the garden? And the woman said to the serpent, We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die. And the serpent said to the woman, You shall not die the death. For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be as God, knowing good and evil. So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. And the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves loin coverings. And they heard the sound of Jehovah God walking around in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of Jehovah God among the trees of the garden. And Jehovah God called to the man and said to him, Where are you? And he said, I heard the sound of You in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself. And He said, Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you not to eat? And the man said, The woman whom You gave to be with me, she has given to me of the tree, and I ate. And Jehovah God said to the woman, What is this you have done? And the woman said, The serpent deceived me, and I ate. So Jehovah God said to the serpent: Because you have done this, you are cursed more than all beasts, and more than every living thing of the field; on your belly you shall go, and you shall eat dust all the days of your life. And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her Seed; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel. To the woman He said: I will greatly multiply your

sorrow and your conception; in pain you shall bring forth children; your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule over you. And to Adam He said, Because you have heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree of which I commanded you, saying, You shall not eat of it: Cursed is the ground for your sake; in toil you shall eat of it all the days of your life. Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you, and you shall eat the plants of the field. In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread till you return to the ground, for out of it you have been taken; for dust you are, and to dust you shall return. And the man called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all living. Also for the man and his wife Jehovah God made tunics of skins, and clothed them. And Jehovah God said, Behold, the man has become as one of Us, to know good and evil. And now, that he not put forth his hand and take also of the Tree of Life, and eat, and live forever; therefore Jehovah God sent him out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken. So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the Garden of Eden, and a flaming sword turning this way and that, to guard the way to the Tree of Life.” Genesis 3

When Jesus was born, there was an attempt on His life (*Matt. 2:16-18*), which had it been successful it would have stopped God's plan of redemption for mankind from being fulfilled. However His mother Mary and Joseph were warned to flee ahead of time (*Matt. 2:13-15*). Of personal interest, the wise men provided Mary and Joseph with gold, frankincense and myrrh. I have often wondered if the wealth of those things was enough to survive on while they lived in Egypt???

Of course then there has been attempts to annihilate the Jewish people, of which Armageddon seems like another such attempt. The most recent attempt was the horrific Holocaust. So I ponder whether or not this crack in the earth is simply another satanic attempt to negate the Bible's prophecy from being fulfilled by attempting (they will be unsuccessful) to destroy the earth prior to Christ returning with the saints???

“And Jehovah my God shall come, and all the saints with You.” Zechariah 14:5b

Recently there (2021) has been some heat waves that hit both Europe and particularly the western half of the United States. There were some people who died during these events, as do happen from time to time, but the heat this year broke records and lasted for quite some time. Now during the Great Tribulation there will also be scorching heat and I assure you this will make Death Valley seem more delightful as a place to be.

“And the fourth angel poured out his bowl onto the sun, and it was given to him to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat, and they blasphemed the name of God who has authority over these plagues; and they did not repent to give Him glory.” Revelation 16:8-9

Now we are going to look at this from a two-fold aspect. First from the aspect of what it is...men being scorched and then mankind's response to it.

The official world record for heat, though disputed, is 134°F (56.7°C) recorded at Furnace Creek in Death Valley, California in 1913. That is very hot and would certainly push the electric grid with people's air conditioners running to probably be over-capacity. Certainly this would cause some major problems in the world.

At some point, whether a movie or a book, I do not recall, I had seen this mentioned in regards to men having to work at night because the heat was so excessive during the day. Perhaps?

What amount of heat would it take to scorch men? Well the Bible says it is a great heat, I wonder if it would even be in the 150's or 160's??? Think of Antarctica, certainly that would melt, for I assure you it will not just be Death Valley in California or other places that are already known for their heat where this scorching sun will be felt. Consider the fact that there will be no breeze to cool off a bit!!!

“After these things I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.” Revelation 7:1

I recall when we were living in Panama, it was hot, very hot. We lived in one of the hottest regions of the country, in the province of Chiriquí. A wind storm came and lasted for a few days, providing some decent size gusts, enough to blow down a couple of our banana trees. The difference that wind made was significant, not quite as good as the afternoon rain storm, but fair enough to make it comfortable.

This and other reasons, is why this so called concern about 'climate change', formerly 'global warming', formerly 'global ice age', is such nonsense. The world will end with the earth being burned up (*2 Pet. 3:10*) so that only those who are ignorant to these Bible teachings or are in unbelief could even fathom such an unbiblical notion of trying to 'save the earth' when the end of the earth, as God has spoken, will be destroyed by fire.

Of interest and a theory from a dear friend, one which I also ponder, is that perhaps there are some things hidden underneath all of that ice in Antarctica, things that will cause humanity to close their eyes and plug their ears, so that they can continue on denying Him who Created them. Things which proclaim the truth of God.

What things? Could you imagine some cities underneath a mile of ice from prior to the Flood that are still down there preserved for all mankind to see. Or perhaps the frozen corpses of both dinosaurs and men, preserved from the extreme and extraordinary weather conditions? Then again the Piri Reis Map of 1513 seems to show the coastlines of Antarctica without ice, something that only modern science has been able to calculate using technological methods.

After all these same people deny the evidence when they see it and look for 'evidence' to support their lie that God doesn't exist. They don't want to be held accountable to their

Creator, they do not want to repent, they want to pretend that the world just came about on it's own accord, contrary to what God says through His Word.

These same men will declare hurricanes causing the extinction of dinosaurs near Egg Mountain in Montana, but will provide no explanation of how the hurricane was so severe that it wiped out life of the dinosaurs, but left their eggs in their nest to become fossilized! These same men will find human bones, fossilized, just as fossilized dinosaur bones and try to bury them in some back room of a museum or a warehouse, never to be seen by public eye again.

These same men will find fossilized human footprints with dinosaurs side by side in Texas, yet they will claim someone chiseled them in the dry river bed, yet years later when more earth is excavated from the side of the river bed they will remain silent as the footsteps continue underneath where the bank was. These same men will deny the fossilized foot prints showing shoe prints through a desolate terrain, but they will tell us that the human eye was a product of evolution!

These same men have found bones of giants, but they are quickly swept away from the public eye and any mention of them become a 'conspiracy' as they do not fit the hellbound rhetoric that they want the world to believe.

So perhaps when the heat is scorching men it will be because we cooked one to many burgers! ☺ In all seriousness they will know where it comes from and there will be no hiding it then. For they will blaspheme their Creator and refuse to repent, as they can no longer hide and lie about God's existence.

There refusal and rebellion before their Creator will be on public display for all to see that their so-called science that they lied to mankind about was indeed a war against God and one that certainly was deranged enough to drag men to Hell, those who believed such ideas.

So herein is an example of man's blatant refusal to repent. In the book of Revelation this same refusal to repent is also mentioned another time:

"But the rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not do homage to demons, and idols of gold, silver, brass, stone, and wood, which are not able to see nor hear nor walk. And they did not repent of their murders nor their sorceries nor their sexual perversions nor their thefts."
Revelation 9:20-21

So where does this push come from that many pastors across the country have embraced? This false doctrine is the idea that repentance is not necessary for Salvation. Why is it then that they refuse to repent during the Great Tribulation, but instead blaspheme God. So much for believing that Jesus exists and repeating a few words with the mouth, words that do not come from the heart, as a means of Salvation!

“Then the fifth angel sounded: And I saw a star falling from heaven towards the earth. To him was given the key to the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit, and smoke arose out of the pit like the smoke of a great furnace. And the sun and the air were darkened because of the smoke of the pit. And out of the smoke locusts came forth upon the earth. And to them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And they were commanded not to harm the grass of the earth, or any green thing, or any tree, but only those men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads. And it was given to them that they should not kill them, but to torment them for five months. And their torment is like the torment of a scorpion when it strikes a man. And in those days men will seek death and will not find it; they will crave to die, and death will flee from them. And the shape of the locusts was like horses prepared for battle. And on their heads something like crowns of gold, and their faces were like the faces of men. And they had hair like women's hair, and their teeth were like those of lions. And they had breastplates like breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots with many horses running into battle. They had tails like scorpions, and there were stings in their tails. Their authority was to hurt men five months. And they had as king over them the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in Hebrew is Abaddon, but in Greek he has the name Apollyon. One woe is past. Behold, two more woes come after these things.” Revelation 9:1-12

Now this refers to locusts and certainly whatever type of creature, whether some sort of evil insect, a demonic entity or some government released end times horrific thing will make no difference. One can be assured that these things will be around for five months, hurting men.

With Revelation there is a lot of allegorical reference made. The Bible clearly states such things with terms as ‘like’. I’ve heard rumors of horrific chimera underground in cages and other such things, of which I do not know if it is true or not. I have seen footage of the CIA’s dragonfly spy drone and could only imagine what other tools and weapons the government might have. Nonetheless, I firmly believe that it will be a locust-like creature, perhaps something straight out of the bottomless pit.

When you consider that there is such a place, for the Bible says so, as the bottomless pit, then one must consider that however it plays out, God’s Word will certainly be fulfilled.

“Now I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals; and I heard one of the four living creatures saying with a voice like thunder, Come and see. And I looked, and behold, a white horse. He who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him, and he went out conquering, indeed in order to conquer. When He opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying, Come and see. And another horse, fiery red, went out. And it was granted to the one who sat on it to take peace from the earth, and that people should kill one another; and there was given to him a great sword. And when He opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, Come and see. So I looked, and behold, a black horse, and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, A quart of wheat for a denarius, and three quarts of barley for a denarius; and do not harm the oil and the wine. And

when He opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, Come and see. So I looked, and behold, a pale green horse. And the name of him who sat on it was Death, and Hades followed behind him. And authority was given to them over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword, with hunger, with death, and by the beasts of the earth. And when He opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the Word of God and because of the testimony which they held. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, until You judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth? And a white robe was given to each one of them; and it was said to them that they should rest a little while longer, until both the number of their fellow servants and their brethren, who were about to be killed as they were, was filled up. And I looked when He opened the sixth seal, and behold, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became like blood. And the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig tree drops its untimely figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind. And the heavens separated as a scroll when it is rolled up, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, the great men, the rich men, the commanders, the mighty men, every slave and every free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains, and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb! For the great day of His wrath has come, and who is able to stand?" Revelation 6

Mentioned in the *Hiding God's Judgment* chapter is that some of the seals may have already been opened or partially opened???. One of the biggest things, that in times past, people used to talk about is the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse. While a lot of exactly what these judgments will be, that is precious, is a mystery and will remain so until they actually occur.

Unbeknownst to most is that the Four Horsemen are not just talked about in Revelation chapter 6, but also in Zechariah chapter 6.

"And again I lifted up my eyes and looked, and, behold, four chariots were coming from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of bronze. With the first chariot were red horses, and with the second chariot black horses, and with the third chariot white horses, and with the fourth dappled and strong horses. And I answered and said to the angel who talked with me, What are these, my lord? And the angel answered and said to me, These are the four spirits of Heaven who go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth. The black horses in it go into the land of the north, and the white go after them; and the dappled ones go toward the land of the south. And the strong ones went forth and sought to go, to walk to and fro through the earth. And He said, Go. Walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth. And He cried out to me, and spoke to me, saying, Behold, these who go toward the land of the north have given My Spirit rest in the land of the north." Zechariah 6:1-8

Nonetheless let us simply take a look at the highlights about what is stated with each of these horses and let the Bible be suffice regarding these things and not speculate too much regarding precious what is going to occur.

White Horse

***Rider --- Has Bow (no arrows noted) – Given a Crown – Conquering (Conquerer)
Believed to be the Antichrist.***

Red Horse

***Rider --- Take Peace from the Earth – That People Should Kill One Another – Given a
Sword***

Black Horse

***Rider --- Has a Pair of Scales in His Hand – a Voice in the Midst of the Four Living
Creatures says:***

- *“A quart of wheat for a denarius”*
- *“three quarts of barley for a denarius”*
- *“do not harm the oil and the wine”*

Pale Green Horse

***Rider Name: Death --- Hades Follows Him – Authority Given Over Fourth of Earth to
Kill with:***

- *Sword*
- *Hunger*
- *Death*
- *by the Beasts of the Earth*

Exactly how would one kill with death?

What we do know are a few things and some examples of such can readily be seen in our society nowadays. During the Tribulation these things are going to definitely get much worse and the fact that the pale green horse is given authority to kill over a fourth of the earth's population, which according to the estimate as of this writing would be 1,968,741,433 people or rather one billion, nine hundred and sixty eight million, seven hundred and forty one thousand and four hundred and thirty three people or nearly two billion people.

Now if you were to read through the book of Revelation the ¼ that die here and the 1/3 that die there, you would find that nearly (*2/3 for Israel*) 90% of the world's population or over six billion people will have died within the Seventh Week, most presumably during the later half or the time of Jacob's trouble, also called the Great Tribulation by some.

So if we leave off the fact that the white horse is likely the Antichrist and I do believe it to be clear in that regard, then consider that the consequences or judgment of the red horse (the white horse would also be judgment and used for judgment, more later when discussing the Antichrist going against Babylon) are already occurring. Is not peace being take from the earth, are there not tons of murders happening in our big cities across the world?

Every parent knows that the world is not as safe as a place as it used to be. This is not just the United States of America, but I heard a preacher discussing the same problem as what the world was like there in the 1950's, mostly carefree in regards to safety, compared to nowadays.

I think of the violence in Mexico that has been occurring for years or rather when I had met a proprietor of a hotel in southern Mexico and was discussing with her about our travels. This person told me to be extraordinary cautious while in San Salvador, El Salvador. Outside of our hotel room in San Salvador was a guard with a sawed off shotgun.

Clearly the violence that has been plaguing Chicago, a city I am fairly familiar with, is disappointing and the amount of murders per year continue to go up, as well as several other cities in the USA. Now imagine the scope of this in the Tribulation!

Now with the black horse, it is easily understood that this is speaking of food and the scales is showing how much things will cost. This is where many get the saying that during the Tribulation it will be a day's wages for a loaf of bread. They have done the math, the calculations and figured that out (*Matt. 20:2, Rev. 6:6*).

Already there is food inflation that is high at the moment, as well as the normal rise in prices verses incomes, etc. Though the United States, to the best of my knowledge, still has the cheapest food prices in the world, just contemplate in other countries were they still pay workers daily (as Jesus spoke about in the parable in *Matthew 20:1-16*). In such places there is usually never enough money to stock up on a week or two worth of groceries, but work is done and the money earned to eat for the day.

During the Tribulation things will get much worse, perhaps that is why the pale green horse has one of the means of death being hunger? Speaking of the pale green horse, the sword used to kill people also correlates with the red horse. So the black horse could correlate with hunger and the red horse could correlate with peace being taken.

When it comes to the beasts of the earth, this is one where I always think of your family pet no longer being nice, but biting and attacking, like horror films, where literally the animals will be out to get you. Think of the fact that there is hunger, would that not undoubtedly cause more people to eat the wild and not-so-wild animals as a means of survival. So if people are killed by the beasts of the earth and there are not as many left, what sort of demeanor might those animals have???

These horsemen and their accompanying judgments are certainly not good things for the world, but already the world is going down this path. Perhaps some of the first seals have been partially opened and will readily get worse???

Either way things will get progressively worse during the Seventh Week with the second half being what most people think of regarding the Tribulation. Another thing that occurs is found in *Amos 8:9*.

“And it shall be in that day, declares the Lord Jehovah, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the light of day.”

This presumably speaking of the day of Jehovah. Yet how many who read such a book as this will even have made it to that point in history?

Of interest is the following verse:

“They will throw their silver into the streets, and their gold will be like filthiness; their silver and their gold will not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of Jehovah; they will not satisfy their souls, nor fill their stomachs, because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.” Ezekiel 7:19

If I could get a nickel for every time that I have read an article or seen a video discussing the destruction of the United States or some other catastrophic event that is ongoing that had some sort of mention to buy gold or silver or a link to do such, then I might as well be one of those who could also have a good chunk of gold and silver stored up for the fall of the United States, the replacing of the US dollar or whatever event might come upon the citizens of this country.

While I am not necessarily against those who store up metal coins as a means of survival or income gain in the future, understand the end result of such things and such mentality of looking towards a shiny metal to provide salvation during the end times will not even be able to fill your stomach during these times, the time of Jacob’s trouble, nor will it deliver you.

The Bible speaks about such things:

“Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves dig through and steal; but lay up for yourselves treasures in Heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not dig through and steal. For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.” Matthew 6:19-21

The Bible also prophesies that exactly what we see going on with certain of these gold bugs, as well as bunker builders.

“Come now, you rich, weep and howl for your calamities that are coming upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and silver are corroded, and their corrosion will be a witness against you and will eat your flesh like fire. You have heaped up treasure in the last days. Indeed the wages of the laborers who reaped your fields, which you kept back by fraud, cry out; and the cries of the reapers have reached the ears of the Lord of Hosts. You have lived on the earth in pleasure and

luxury; you have fattened your hearts as in a day of slaughter. You have condemned, you have murdered the just; he does not resist you. Therefore be patient, brethren, until the coming of the Lord. See how the farmer waits for the precious fruit of the earth, waiting patiently for it until it receives the early and latter rain. You also be patient. Make your hearts firm, for the coming of the Lord draws near. Do not grumble against one another, brethren, that you not be condemned. Behold, the Judge stands at the door.” Jacob (James) 5:1-9

Understand that “*the Judge stands at the door*” and consider the following:

“Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me. To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. After these things I looked, and behold, a door having been opened in Heaven.” Revelation 3:20 – 4:1a

In order to clear up any misconception and to provide a reminder, this passage from *Jacob (James)* is speaking about the time prior to the end. Is this not exactly what we see in the world today?

How many young workers complain about their wages and use the CEO of their company as an example? How many people throughout the years have been murdered and ravaged through pollution and land theft by major corporations all throughout, in particular, third world nations? Also, are not these same people the ones who are building the underground bunkers, where business is and has been booming for years, as well as buying large private yachts to set sail, some even small islands? Are these not the same people who build homes that cost multiple millions of dollars, just to have for a ‘plan B’ should the world go into chaos?

For years I have heard stories, seen pictures and even heard some first hand stories of people’s homes that are situated and prepared for just a sort of time. While their preparations will certainly provide some sort of protection from the peace of the earth being taken away, as well as a certain level of protection from those who would kill them (as they are way off the grid, not near people so the logical likelihood would be decreased), they would also have protection, for a period of time, from the hunger that will kill the world and perhaps the horseman with the scales as they will only see less buying power, but eventually they too will fall victim to the schemes of the Antichrist government, if the effects of the pale green horse or some other judgment or just a natural death do not befall them first.

What they needed was Christ, what they got was a mansion and wealth, the things of this world, which before the end of the Seventh Week will be worthless. Some of the judgments talked about may very well directly effect them, but certainly the mark of the beast will, because both ‘rich and poor’ will fall victim to the decision that will have to be

made there, as well as worshipping the beast or the image of the beast, both eternally fatal decisions that will seal one's eternal destination to the Lake of Fire.

We know that there will be earthquakes in various places (*Matt. 6:7*), but the Bible describes an earthquake that will not be equal to anything the world has ever experienced.

“And I looked when He opened the sixth seal, and behold, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became like blood. And the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig tree drops its untimely figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind. And the heavens separated as a scroll when it is rolled up, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, the great men, the rich men, the commanders, the mighty men, every slave and every free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains, and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb! For the great day of His wrath has come, and who is able to stand?” Revelation 6:12-17

Does this correlate with the great crack in the earth??? There is also a passage in Isaiah that mentions this rolling up like a scroll.

“Come near, you nations, to hear; and you people, pay attention; let the earth hear, and its fullness; the world, and all its offspring. For the wrath of Jehovah is upon all nations, and His fury upon all their armies. He has utterly destroyed them, He has delivered them to the slaughter. Also their slain shall be thrown out, and their stench shall come up out of their corpses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood. And all the host of the heavens shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled up like a scroll; and all their host shall wither, as a leaf withers off the vine, and as fruit falling from the fig tree. For My sword is drenched in the heavens. Behold, it shall come down upon Edom, and upon the people of My curse, for judgment. The sword of Jehovah is filled with blood; it is made fat with fatness, with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams; for Jehovah has a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Edom. And the oryx shall come down with them, and the young bulls with the mighty; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness. For it is the day of Jehovah's vengeance, the year of retribution for the strife against Zion. And its streams shall be turned into pitch, and its dust into brimstone, and its land shall become burning pitch. It shall not be quenched night or day; its smoke shall ascend forever. From generation to generation it shall lie waste; no one shall pass through it forever and forever.” Isaiah 34:1-10

Who knows how exactly this will work, it is a mystery, what we know is that it will come to pass for God has declared it. Of interest, there are some scientist who suggest that essentially the whole universe, outer space, appears to be some sort of gigantic hologram, of which I am not scientific enough to fully grasp exactly how that, black holes and the likes are supposed to work. One thing that I do know is that the Word of God is true and irregardless of the mechanisms that God created to be used throughout His plans will

ultimately make no difference in the eternity of the matter. What matters is whether or not one is truly Saved. Back to this earthquake...

“For in My jealousy and in the fire of My wrath I have spoken. Surely in that day there shall be a great earthquake in the land of Israel, so that the fish of the sea, the birds of the heavens, the beasts of the field, all creeping things that creep on the earth, and all men who are on the face of the earth shall quake at My presence. The mountains shall be thrown down, the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.” Ezekiel 38:19-20

“And there shall be on every high mountain, and on every high hill, rivers, streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.” Isaiah 30:25

“And the fortress of the high fort of your walls He will lay low, bring down to the ground, to the dust.” Isaiah 25:12

“For thus says Jehovah of Hosts: Yet once more (it is a little while), and I will shake the heavens and the earth and the sea and the dry land. And I will shake all the nations; and the desire of all nations shall come. And I will fill this house with glory, says Jehovah of Hosts.” Haggai 2:6-7

Of which I also ponder if this in Micah is also fulfilled...

“And it shall be in that day, that I will cut off your horses out of your midst, and I will destroy your chariots, declares Jehovah. And I will cut off the cities of your land and tear down all your fortresses. And I will cut off sorceries out of your hand, and there shall not be any more conjurers. And I will also cut off your graven images and your pillars from your midst. And you shall no more bow down to the work of your hands. And I will pluck your groves from your midst, and I will destroy your cities. And I will execute vengeance in anger and in fury on the nations, such as they have not heard.” Micah 5:10-15

So in what appears to be the timing of the battle of Armageddon, there will be a great earthquake. So far the towers are empty in the cities, the streets are laid waste, to the best that can be surmised, here they are coming down. Consider that EVERY wall shall fall to the ground.

Both myself and the coauthor Brandon have had discussions about the implications of this. If not already destroyed, could you imagine every nuclear reactor in the world releasing toxic radioactive fumes? How about the minutemen missiles, if they haven't already been launched?

At this point the world is quite clearly destroyed and afterwards most of humanity is dead, their eternity sealed, their Judgment awaiting. While these things are certainly interesting and definitely make my experiences with earthquakes seem incredibly middle in comparison, the reality is the day of Jehovah in my opinion is equivalent to the Flood,

where only eight souls survived (*1 Pet. 3:20*). While the earth was destroyed by a global Flood as accurately described in *Genesis 6-8*, this time it will be destroyed by fire, this is the end.

These things are judgment, while the purpose of the Revelation of Jesus Christ is to reveal Himself as the Messiah and rectify the relationship to what it was intended to be, the world is also under the curse. While Revelation is always seen as a book of cataclysmic judgments, in reality God's hand of mercy is available to all who repent and accept Jesus as their Savior. Really it is about God revealing Himself to mankind and there will be those who chose to accept the mercies of God and those who also harden themselves, who, if they survived thus far, will experience this moment in history. We will take a brief look at how it doesn't appear that there will be anyone Saved on earth at this moment in history when the great earthquake happens...a bit later.

"Behold, the day of Jehovah comes, cruel and with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land waste; and He shall destroy its sinners out of it. For the stars of the heavens and their constellations shall not give light; the sun shall be darkened in its going forth, and the moon shall not shine its light. And I will punish the world for its evil, and the wicked for their iniquity. And I will put an end to the arrogance of the proud, and will lay low the haughtiness of the tyrants." Isaiah 13:9-11

A couple of more and then we will move along to Babylon and its judgment.

"And the first angel sounded: And hail and fire followed, mingled with blood, and they were thrown to the earth. And a third of the trees were burned up, and all green grass was burned up." Revelation 8:7

"Consecrate a fast; call a solemn assembly; gather the elders, all the inhabitants of the land, into the house of Jehovah your God, and cry unto Jehovah. Alas for the day! For the day of Jehovah is at hand. And it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty. Is not the food cut off before our eyes, joy and gladness from the house of our God? The seed shrivels under their clods; the storehouses are laid waste, the granaries are broken down, for the grain has dried up. How the beasts groan! The herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture. Even the flocks of sheep suffer punishment. O Jehovah, to You I will cry, for the fire has devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and has burned all the trees of the field. The beasts of the field also pant after You, for the rivers of water are dried up, and the fire has devoured the pastures of the wilderness." Joel 1:14-20

The question lingers whether or not these are indicative of the exact same judgment or rather two separate judgments, of which the trees are burned up. For one appears to have a third of the trees burned and the other is quite clear that all are burned. The one where all are burned states that the "*day of Jehovah is at hand*" so this would clearly be talking about that particular day. From what I can gather the third of the trees and ALL green grass burning is a separate earlier event.

We have had numerous wildfires in the United States and 2021 brought some of the biggest in modern history of our country. The smoke could be seen as far away as NYC from the West Coast, these were massive fires. One could only imagine and ponder the effect of light hitting the earth from the sun and the filter that that would provide during that time, as the air quality would be unbelievable poor. Could this perhaps also be part of the after effect of the Two Witnesses calling for droughts in certain parts of the world???

The already dry ground would make for some very flammable material that could easily burst into flames and spread, as they say, like wildfire. Just pondering, these things will remain a mystery, nonetheless a note to those backwoodsmen.

Those who are preppers and have stored up enough stuff supposedly for seven years, along with their skills, assume to live off the land and evade detection, well wildfire might just be the one thing that destroys the remote and hidden area that you would need to be in, in order to have a chance at being able to survive a certain amount of time undetected. So for all of man's planning regarding such things, even the wealthy who have their homes hidden in impossible to traverse roads or by helicopter only, this is a serious problem and I doubt a bit of vegetation management in the immediate vicinity is going to be able to starve off a serious wildfire coming.

Will this third of trees be instantaneous or will it take some time to complete? These things will remain a mystery, certainly if you are reading this before that time, do not try to find out these things firsthand.

Finally a look into one more prophetic judgment:

“Then the sixth angel sounded: And I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates. So the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were released to kill a third of mankind. Now the number of the army of the horsemen was two hundred million; and I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision: those who sat on them had breastplates being fiery like hyacinth and brimstone; and the heads of the horses were like the heads of lions; and out of their mouths came fire, smoke, and brimstone. By these three plagues a third of mankind was killed; by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone which came out of their mouths. For their power is in their mouth and in their tails; for their tails are like serpents, having heads; and with them they do harm.” Revelation 9:13-19

This one I will let remain a mystery with a couple of exceptions. Note that a third of mankind is killed, also the army of 200,000,000 million would make sense in our day and age to be that of China. The question remains whether or not China will commence an attack, say on the United States (Babylon is destroyed, if the time is now, would the economic center not be New York City (soon to be discussed)) or is this correlating with the battle of Armageddon???

Well we know that Babylon will be judged during this ordeal and if we were to look at the United States as the political and economic headquarters of the revived Roman Empire, it could simply be that these rumors of war between China and the United States come to fruition during that time.

“And I saw, and I heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the remaining blasts of the trumpet of the three angels who are about to sound!” Revelation 8:13

Mystery Babylon

*“1 And one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters,
2 with whom the kings of the earth prostituted themselves, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her sexual perversities.
3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness. And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.
4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the filthiness of her sexual perversities.
5 And on her forehead a name was written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.
6 And I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus. And when I saw her, I marveled with great amazement.
7 And the angel said to me, Why did you marvel? I will tell you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns.
8 The beast that you saw was, and is not, and is about to ascend out of the bottomless pit and go to destruction. And those who dwell on the earth will marvel, whose names are not written in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world, when they see the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.
9 Here is the mind which has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits.
10 There are also seven kings. Five have fallen, one is, and the other has not yet come. And when he comes, he must continue a short time.
11 And the beast that was, and is not, is himself also the eighth, and is of the seven, and goes to destruction.
12 The ten horns which you saw are ten kings who have received no kingdom as yet, but they receive authority for one hour as kings with the beast.
13 These are of one mind, and they will give their power and authority to the beast.
14 These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of lords and King of kings; and those who are with Him are called, elect, and faithful.
15 Then he said to me, The waters which you saw, where the harlot sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues.
16 And the ten horns which you saw on the beast, these will hate the harlot, make her*

desolate and naked, eat her flesh and consume her with fire.

17 For God has put it into their hearts to fulfill His purpose, to be of one mind, and to give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God are fulfilled.

18 And the woman whom you saw is that great city which reigns over the kings of the earth.

Revelation 18

1 After these things I saw another angel coming down from Heaven, having great power, and the earth was illuminated with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a loud voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and has become a dwelling place of demons, a prison for every unclean spirit, and a cage for every unclean and hated bird!

3 For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her sexual perversities, the kings of the earth have prostituted themselves with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich through the power of her luxury.

4 And I heard another voice from Heaven saying, Come out of her, my people, so that you not share in her sins, and so that you not receive of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached to Heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities.

6 Render to her just as she rendered to you, and repay her double according to her works; in the cup which she has mixed, mix double for her.

7 By however much she has glorified herself and lived luxuriously, by the same amount give her torment and sorrow; for she says in her heart, I sit as queen, and am no widow, and will not see sorrow.

8 Therefore her plagues will come in one day; death and mourning and famine. And she will be consumed with fire, for strong is the Lord God who judges her.

9 The kings of the earth who prostituted themselves and lived luxuriously with her will weep and lament for her, when they see the smoke of her burning,

10 standing at a distance because of the terror of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! For in one hour your judgment has come.

11 And the merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her, for no one buys their merchandise anymore:

12 merchandise of gold and silver, precious stones and pearls, fine linen and purple, silk and scarlet, every kind of thyine wood, every kind of object of ivory, every kind of object of most precious wood, bronze, iron, and marble;

13 and cinnamon and incense, ointment and frankincense, wine and oil, fine flour and wheat, beasts and sheep, horses and chariots, and bodies and souls of men.

14 And the fruit that your soul lusted for has gone from you, and all the things which are rich and splendid have gone from you, and you shall find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, who became rich by her, will stand at a distance because of the terror of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 and saying, Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linen, purple, and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls!

17 For in one hour such great riches is come to nothing. Every shipmaster, all who travel by ship, sailors, and as many as trade on the sea, stood at a distance

18 and cried out when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What is like this great

city?

19 And they threw dust on their heads and cried out, weeping and wailing, and saying, Alas, alas, that great city, in which all who had ships on the sea became rich by her wealth! For in one hour she is made desolate.

20 Rejoice over her, O Heaven, and you holy apostles and prophets, for God has avenged you on her!

21 Then a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and threw it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence the great city Babylon shall be thrown down, and shall by no means be found anymore.

22 The sound of harpists, musicians, flutists, and trumpeters shall by no means be heard in you anymore. No craftsman of any craft shall ever be found in you anymore, and the sound of a millstone shall by no means be heard in you anymore.

23 And the light of a lamp shall not ever shine in you anymore, and the voice of bridegroom and bride shall not ever be heard in you anymore. For your merchants were the great men of the earth, for by your sorcery all the nations were led astray.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets and saints, and of all who were slain on the earth.” Revelation 17 & 18

Clearly in *Revelation 17* the Bible is speaking about the Roman Catholic Church. For many years when I was younger I went back and forth on *Revelation 18:9-13*, pondering where that would be. My dear friend suggested that it could be New York City and I had thought it could likewise be London, due to their power to set the gold prices.

This was a debate based upon realizing that not everything is as it appears to be. Eventually I also came to the conclusion that only New York City, if we were to talk about such times as these being imminent, seemed to meet the mark. After all, anyone who has traveled international or even watch documentaries know that despite where the product is made, it is often owned by United States companies who often have their headquarters in New York City, or at least the stock exchange where the overall valuation of such companies worth is played out on a daily business day, that is the spot, NYC.

These merchants have distributed wealth and not only that, but they have changed the face of the world. One can be in the Congo jungle and see American t-shirts on people who otherwise live without many of the other modern amenities. There is much to this story and much that will not be documented here, as the purpose of this book is to discuss the end times, but where such things seem to be necessary as a question could be asked, where is this city?

The question was posed about where was the revived Roman empire, the United States came up as the only logical answer. An answer that was researched by Brandon, but has me boggled how I never realized that ‘Maryland’ and ‘Virginia’ actually spell ‘virgin Mary’ right on our maps! That to me, perhaps not to you, is very compelling evidence to show that indeed there is something more than meets the normal train of thought regarding things.

In the chapter which discusses the Jesuits and the Roman Catholic Church, Brandon provides an insight into the whole ordeal. While details are not given, he wrote such a chapter at my request, in order that at least a basis of understanding might be had for what is going to be presented here. Apparently there is a lot more that could be understood, but for the purpose of this, the question remains, are not what both the Roman Catholic Church and perhaps NYC interconnected and if so, how? The Bible seems to indicate that this is one entity, despite many over the years, myself included, assuming it was two.

“Thus says Jehovah: Behold, I will raise up a destroying wind against Babylon, and against those dwelling in their midst who rise up against Me. And I will send strangers into Babylon who shall winnow her and shall empty her land. For in the day of calamity they shall be against her all around. Do not let the archer tread and bend his bow; nor lift himself up in his armor. And do not spare her young men; utterly destroy all her army. Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, those thrust through in her streets. For neither Israel nor Judah has been forsaken by his God, Jehovah of Hosts, though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Israel. Flee out of the middle of Babylon, and each man deliver his soul. Do not be cut off in her iniquity, for this is the time of Jehovah's vengeance; He will make good her recompense. Babylon has been a golden cup in Jehovah's hand, which made all the earth drunk. The nations have drunk her wine; therefore the nations are deranged.” Jeremiah 51:1-7

Both *Jeremiah 50 & 51* talk about Babylon, though we must be careful here as it goes back and forth, talking both about ancient Babylon and the one that is in our midst of the world nowadays. These verses clearly match *Revelation* and speak of the Babylon that is spoke of in chapter 17&18.

In Daniel we see the political structure of Babylon:

“And the fourth kingdom shall be as strong as iron. Inasmuch as iron breaks in pieces and shatters all things, and like iron that crushes all these, it will break in pieces and crush. And whereas you saw the feet and the toes, partly of potters' clay and partly of iron, the kingdom shall be divided. But there shall be in it the strength of iron, just as you saw the iron mixed with miry clay.” Daniel 2:40-41

Is that not precisely what we see nowadays, the world broken into ten regions, some are strong as iron, others are of clay, but together they have the strength of iron. The United States has the economic and military power of the world. The fact that the top of the Capital of the United States could be removed and placed onto the Vatican and vice versa screams volumes about something not being right.

Hidden in plain sight, apparently this mystery entity has managed to intertwine itself with the kings of the earth, as well as those who dwell on the earth. The luxury goods that enslave us all have become corporate entities. I used to commonly call these large companies corporate America or corporate Babylon.

If one considers that when you shop at a grocery store, despite having a cart of groceries, nearly all of those items purchased are going to only 4 or 5 different companies, or that with the media, nearly all of the news consumed comes from 4 different companies, this is a problem. These oligopoly systems control many aspects of the world and have been taking over genuine mom-and-pop companies from restaurants to manufacturers for years and years. With that our freedoms have also left.

In *Zechariah 5:11*...

“And he said to me, To build a house for it in the land of Shinar; and it shall be prepared and set there on its own base.”

... the ephah moved to a different base (Statue of Liberty in NYC) symbolizes common ancient origins of Babylon. While *Revelation 17* provides the answer to the ‘great harlot’ which sits on many waters (vs. 1), many waters being nations of the world (vs. 17), the thought isn’t so much that there were differences with some biblical scholars with where it was at, that being the Vatican, but the connection between the Vatican and the United States or other regions, nations, was simply just not seen.

In our eyes, George Washington simply fought for independence from the British empire, not entangled or funded by a group of men who control the Vatican, the Jesuits, with their leader known by some as the black pope. The Bible does provide a bit more insight into this **MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.**

“Come down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon; sit on the ground. There is no throne for you, O daughter of the Chaldeans. For you shall no more be called tender and delicate. Take the millstones and grind meal. Uncover your veil, strip off the skirt, bare the thigh, pass through the rivers. Your nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, your shame shall be seen; I will take vengeance and I will not meet you as a man. Our Redeemer, Jehovah of Hosts is His name, the Holy One of Israel. Sit in silence, and go into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans; for you shall no more be called the Queen of Kingdoms. I was angry with My people, I have polluted My inheritance, and given them into your hand. You have shown them no mercy; upon the aged you have laid your yoke very heavily. And you said, I shall be a queen forever; so you did not lay these things to heart, nor remember the latter end of it. Now therefore hear this, O voluptuous one, who lives securely; who says in her heart, I am, and there is no one else besides me; I shall not sit as a widow, nor shall I know the loss of children. But these two things shall come to you in a moment in one day: The loss of children, and widowhood. They shall come upon you in their fullness for the multitude of your sorceries, and for the great power of your enchantments. For you have trusted in your wickedness; you have said, No one sees me. Your wisdom and your knowledge have perverted you; and you have said in your heart, I am, and there is no one else besides me. Therefore evil shall come upon you, and you shall not know its origin. And disaster shall fall upon you, and you shall not be able to cover it over. And desolation shall come upon you suddenly, which you shall not be informed of. Stand now with your charms, and with the multitude

of your sorceries, in which you have labored since your youth. Perhaps you will be able to profit; perhaps you may prevail. You are wearied by your many counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers and the fortunetellers step forth and save you from what shall come upon you. Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them. They shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame; it shall not be a coal to be warmed with; nor a fire in front of which to sit. Thus shall they be to you with whom you have labored, your merchants from your youth. They shall wander, each one, to his own region; no one shall save you.” Isaiah 47

So during the time of Jacob’s trouble this system comes crashing down, which has some interesting aspects, as well as some questions, things that no one will no for sure until it happens. For Babylon is quite proud:

“This is the joyous city, that dwelt confidently, who said in her heart, I am, and there is no other. How she has become a desolation, a place for animals to lie down. Everyone who passes near her shall hiss; he shall shake his hand.” Zephaniah 2:15

Years ago when the United States went to war with Iraq, ancient Babylon, there were many Bible scholars claiming that prophecy was being fulfilled. They looked at ancient Babylon, most likely *Jeremiah 50 & 51*, without realizing that it goes back and forth between ancient Babylon and the Mystery Babylon that is found in *Revelation*. If you take note, *Isaiah 47* calls it the ‘*daughter of Babylon*’.

This system predates the Roman Catholic Church. So this system should not be confused to say that the Roman Catholic Church is running everything, no rather, the Roman Catholic Church is the religious arm of this political pagan system that has enveloped the world, largely undetected, though in times past there are many readily available quotes from famous people blaming the Jesuits for causing these problems. What we do know for sure is this:

The Bible is quite clear and there shouldn’t be any confusion as to the religious location of Babylon being Rome. For centuries many Believers have rightfully declared that system to be Babylon. Apparently the Jesuits were getting banned from Europe and so founding the United States as a place where freedom of speech and religion abounded was a special characteristic needed by them in order to operate freely without interference from the state.

The pope as the Antichrist in my opinion would not make sense as Mystery Babylon will be destroyed (*Revelation 18*). These ‘ten kings’ (*Rev. 17:12*) will join with the Antichrist and put an end to the Mystery Babylon system (*Rev. 17:16*) for God will:

“For God has put it into their hearts to fulfill His purpose, to be of one mind, and to give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God are fulfilled.” Revelation 17:17

If you recall from the Antichrist chapter, the Antichrist appears to ‘rise’ to power. Well how can one rise to power with the power being held secretly by people in the

background of who the majority is not even aware? For the Antichrist understands “*sinister schemes*” (*Dan. 8:23*) and however it will work out, will use these ten kings to destroy the entire system in one hour.

I will note that Pope Francis certainly is no fan of President Donald Trump. In the book *Repent!*, I make a case for how the world wouldn't recognize the Antichrist rising, even that what calls itself the Church. While Donald Trump certainly met what appears to be all of the criteria to be the Antichrist, the assumption would automatically be that he obviously is not because he lost or had the election stolen, however you look at it.

In that regard and call it a partial update to that book, I will simply add the following prophecy, questioning whether or not it could have been fulfilled, only time will tell though. There is no knowing who the Antichrist is until after he is revealed, which is after the Church Age, the Rapture having occurred, of which case Christians won't be here, so it would make no difference. As stated in the book, our job is not to determine who the Antichrist is, yet when a man rises to power and no one takes note of the similarities between Bible prophecy and that man, this is certainly something that is noteworthy. That verse...

“But the court shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy until the end.” Daniel 7:26

For a further understanding, you can get a free copy of the book *Repent!* from All Will Stand's website (www.allwillstand.org). Just scroll down to the bottom right hand corner or search it out on Barnes & Nobles website.

So in chapter 18 of *Revelation* the merchants of the world cry out. Does this not state that their wealth is connected to that city?

“For your merchants were the great men of the earth, for by your sorcery all the nations were led astray.” Revelation 18:23b

All the nations were led astray, so this is a city that has power over all of the nations. Now we do not know whether or not the time of Jacob's trouble will be soon or 100, 200 or even more years from now. However, if it were now, I do ask and please do tell, which other city could meet this description? Certainly not Rome.

Mark of the Beast

Out of all of the things that are still tossed around with the general populace regarding Bible prophecy, the mark of the beast is something that you can see references being made to from time to time. Certainly we live in a time where such technology to allow the implementation of a satanic system could readily be realized.

I recall years ago working for McDonald's as a manager, when there was talk about these things on the night shift on a regular basis. Back then there was talk about the bar code,

implantable microchips, this eventually led into other places of employment where a fingerprint would be used to clock in or out.

With that system there was quite a lot of resistance from a certain segment of people, oddly enough many who did not profess Christ, but rather just had heard of the mark of the beast system and wanted nothing to do with it. I recall that when we were living in Panama back in 2014, there were many jobs that the employees there had to use their fingerprint, for instance in order to use the cash register at a grocery store. At the time they were far ahead in that type of technology, verses the United States which was lagging behind in a more thorough implementation.

The difference was that up to 85% of Panamanians are Roman Catholic, verses the approximate 23% of Americans. Here in the United States the collective memory of pastors who had preached on the mark of the beast, the Tribulation, the Rapture, the Antichrist and other end times events, had left their impression for a generation beyond even those who had heard such preaching with their ears. If only they would have listened to biblical Salvation messages from these preachers!

The Bible is quite clear about the mark of the beast being something that is **ON** the right hand or **ON** the forehead. (Thinking of COVID here and temperature checks...no I am not saying that COVID is the mark of the beast, but certainly has made our world bizarre.)

“And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads, so that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man, and his number is 666.” Revelation 13:16-18

Yet COVID should be mentioned in this regard, not because it is the mark of the beast, but because it is being used to implement an excuse to segregate society into difference classes, the vac.ci.nated or the unvac.ci.nated. The mark of the beast will also segregate society into two classes, those who have the mark and those who do not.

Having to have a COVID passport, according to some leaders, such as Australia, a ‘reward’ to those who have the vac.cine and I am sure it’s following boosters for what is now being termed to be around with us for quite some time, just like the flu or the common cold. Unfortunately as time goes on, it seems as if the way things have been might very well be the new normal.

Now that many Americans will be forced to be fired from their job or get a vac.cine that they do not want (at the moment a test might suffice once a week, for some), we can see how quickly the world can erupt into chaos and the opportunists of our respective governments are only a moment’s notice away from taking away our liberties and freedoms in the name of safety and security, while destroying free enterprise and normal

relationships. If only they would follow the science on all aspects, including the fact that people are born male and female.

COVID and the restrictions/mandates that coincide with it provide probably the best example that the inhabitants of the earth can receive in a glimpse of how such a system will be implemented. Do not think for one minute that those who push and advocate for people to get the mark of the beast will not have some sort of logical reason.

In fact there will be so-called religious leaders, pastors, friends and family who will likewise be pushers of this agenda. For everyone from rich to poor are required to participate, yet the wages for participation is eternity in the Lake of Fire. I assure you just one minute in the Lake of Fire and any logical person would instantly wish they had refused and been beheaded.

Nonetheless, vigilantism in the patriotic movements here and there throughout the world will not be the savior to oneself. For despite the fact that undoubtedly there will be some who will refuse the mark in that regard, just as they refuse the fingerprinting technology, still without Christ they are lost and headed to the Lake of Fire.

The question always come to what will the mark of the beast be? There is all sorts of technology out there, including invisible barcode tattoos that can not even be seen. Speaking of oddities, I do find the following to be quite strange in relationship to COVID.

There is an enzyme out there called Luciferase that is being correlated with microneedle vac.ci.nations. So what is the purpose of such technology and a name that obviously aligns with Lucifer? Simple, it provides proof that a person is vac.ci.nated by providing bioluminescence, or light, such as a lightning bug produces. So, from my understanding, your hand, should you have the microneedle shot there, would not glow, but with technological equipment, would show 'light' or dots from the microneedles that would provide information, but also could provide proof of vac.ci.nation...perhaps even whether or not one was currently had an active virus???

Whatever the technology may be will be of little difference to those who are on the earth doing those days. The Bible doesn't stipulate how long the mark of the beast system will be going on during the time of Jacob's trouble, but I speculate that it will be some time after the mid-point of the Seventh Week, or the second half of the Tribulation.

Obviously the Antichrist will have total control over the world's finances in order to be able to pull off such a scheme. My pondering is that the world's reserve currency, the Federal Reserve system, the US dollar, will have failed and the new SDR currency (digital or otherwise) will lead into such a system. I would obviously think digital, as paper currency can easily lead to black market sales.

Already in the United States they are looking at extending to the IRS the ability to look at all of an individual's digital financial track records to look for tax evasion. In all reality,

I assure you that that data is already collected and disseminated by computer software for the NSA anyways. We have long ago lost our freedoms, though some of these things are done in secret, unbeknownst to most Americans, something that Edward Snowden pointed out to those who were paying attention.

Right now official global debt is \$100 trillion, having added over \$30 trillion since the start of the pandemic. This is just official debt, not the obligations having to be paid in the future. Take a look at the inflation that is happening across the globe right now and it should be no surprise that eventually the bottom will fall out. In my opinion they are going for broke, will keep such a system in place until they no longer want to and then probably after crises will shout that it was not their fault and are all ready to go with what is being termed now as the 'great reset'.

In my opinion, the world economy was set to start tumbling out of control and here comes this pandemic from a virus that to the best of my knowledge, may have come from Fort Detrick to Wuhan, China. Though this idea is being popularized in China, it was my personal independent research back in the spring of 2020, that led me to raise an eyebrow to the United States being the country that actually released the virus, not China. You can look for some older articles on the Christian Perspective section of All Will Stand's website. Certainly I am entitled to my opinion, though now such a thought would simply be stated as being Chinese propaganda in response to the China virus theory, though I will add, I came to that being a hypothesis prior to any sort of mainstream mention.

The point here being, eventually this house of cards and the everything bubble can not continue on, it will eventually have to come down, even if that is years down the road. When that happens there are leaders, both world and financial, who are waiting at a moments notice (though they will know beforehand as they are controlling the mechanisms) to perform a great reset, which sadly might eliminate cash. Already the Chinese have a social credit score system and the United States might soon have a public one, I can assure you we are already all assessed by some sort of spook agency, that is why now nearly 2,000,000 Americans are on the TSC's terrorist watchlist!

Whatever the public reason will be for such a time and place for the mark of the beast, certainly at this point the Antichrist will have fully risen to power.

As mentioned elsewhere the mark of the beast is certainly not something that can be taken and then the individual can still become Saved. As a reminder, there is no undoing that, if you take the mark of the beast, your eternity is sealed.

At this point you are truly forced to not love your life unto death and to follow Christ even unto death.

"And they overcame him through the blood of the Lamb and through the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives unto death." Revelation 12:11

The other day I got a phone call from a friend who was asking whether or not the mark of the beast could come in parts. Never having heard this before, I let him explain it. The gist I got from him was that someone on TikTok was connecting it to COVID and assumed, perhaps, that portions were already be implemented. Well there is NOWHERE in the Bible that suggests such a notion. As I told my friend, even so, what is that telling us? Is that telling us that people could begin to get the mark and then at some point in time decide they no longer want to be part of the system, essentially playing Russian roulette with their soul before Christ returns? The Bible is quite clear, there is no partial talking of the mark of the beast, if you take it, you took it and your eternity is sealed.

This and whatever other arguments will come during that time, must be why God sends an angel to warn mankind on the earth during that time, for if the deception is ripe now, just how rich will it be then?

“And a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If anyone does homage to the beast and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand, he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His anger. He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone before the holy angels and before the Lamb. And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night, who do homage to the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name. Here is the perseverance of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.” Revelation 14:9-12

For clearly there will be those during that time who will be led astray regarding the mark of the beast or doing homage to his image.

“And the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked signs in his presence, by which he led astray those who received the mark of the beast and those who did homage to his image. These two were cast alive into the Lake of Fire burning with brimstone.” Revelation 19:20

So if you come across such a warning as this and you find yourself smack dab in the middle surrounded by those who are now your enemies because they have taken the mark, understand that they will quickly report you to the authorities. You will become a wanted man and this is no joke.

Those who have taken the mark or worshiped the image of the beast have made their choice, there is no hope for them. In such a case, what could you do? Run! Though without Christ as your Savior, without repenting and by faith believing into Jesus Christ, there is still no hope, you are just another man hiding, whom will eventually be found.

Finally...

“And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them; and I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the Word of God, who had not done homage to the beast or his image, and had not received

his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.” Revelation 20:4

Image of the Beast & the False Prophet

Of great interest and oddly never talked about much compared to the mark of the beast is the requirement that people worship or do homage to the beast.

“Then I stood on the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads names of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like a leopard, his feet were like the feet of a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. And the dragon gave him his power, his throne, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as if it had been mortally wounded, and his deadly wound was healed. And all the world marveled at the beast.

4 So they did homage to the dragon who gave authority to the beast; and they did homage to the beast, saying, Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?

5 And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, His tabernacle, and those who dwell in Heaven.

7 And it was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation.

8 And all who dwell on the earth will do homage to him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If anyone has an ear, let him hear.

10 He who leads into captivity shall go into captivity; he who kills with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the endurance and the faith of the saints.

11 Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb and spoke like a dragon.

12 And he exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence, and causes the earth and those who dwell in it to do homage to the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down from heaven onto the earth in the sight of men.

14 And he leads astray those who dwell on the earth by means of those signs which he was granted to do in the presence of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who was wounded by the sword and lived.

15 And it was given to him to give spirit to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause as many as would not do homage to the image of the beast to be killed.” Revelation 13:1-15

This section is going to deal with the image of the beast, but also right here it would be appropriate to deal with the False Prophet.

So the first thing we are going to note with this ‘another beast’ is that he has the appearance like a lamb, but his speech is not befitting to his appearance. So will this person be a religious leader???

Not only does this False Prophet, as this beast is termed (*Rev. 16:13*), cause those who dwell on the earth to do homage to the Antichrist, but he performs great signs, so that he “*even makes fire come down from heaven.*” I wonder, I ponder, at this point the Two Witnesses are gone, both of whom many have claimed to either be Moses and Elijah or Enoch and Elijah, see the common person there, Elijah.

What if it is not Elijah that is one of the Two Witnesses, yet what one thing that Elijah is famous for? Calling fire down from Heaven.

“Then the king sent to him a commander of fifty with his fifty. So he went up to him; and behold, he was sitting on the top of a hill. And he spoke to him: Man of God, the king has said, Come down! And Elijah answered and said to the commander of fifty, If I am a man of God, then let fire come down from the heavens and consume you and your fifty. And fire came down from the heavens and consumed him and his fifty. Then he sent to him another commander of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said to him: Man of God, thus has the king said, Come down quickly! And Elijah answered and said to them, If I am a man of God, let fire come down from the heavens and consume you and your fifty. And the fire of God came down from the heavens and consumed him and his fifty. Again, he sent a third commander of fifty with his fifty. And the third commander of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and implored him, and said to him: Man of God, please let my life and the life of these fifty servants of yours be precious in your eyes. Behold, fire has come down from the heavens and burned up the first two commanders of fifties with their fifties. But let my life now be precious in your eyes. And the Angel of Jehovah said to Elijah, Go down with him; do not be afraid of him. So he arose and went down with him to the king.” 2 Kings 1:9-15

As well as:

“So Ahab sent for all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together on Mount Carmel. And Elijah came to all the people, and said, How long will you be limping between two divided opinions? If Jehovah is God, follow Him; but if Baal, follow after him. But the people answered him not a word. Then Elijah said to the people, I alone am left a prophet of Jehovah; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men. Therefore let them give us two bulls; and let them choose one bull for themselves, cut it in pieces, and lay it on the wood, but put no fire under it; and I will prepare the other bull, and lay it on the wood, but put no fire under it. Then you call on the name of your gods, and I will call upon the name of Jehovah; and the god who answers by fire, He is God. So all the people answered and said, The word is good. And Elijah said to the prophets of Baal, Choose one bull for yourselves and prepare it first, for you are many; and call on the name of your god, but put no fire under it. So they took the bull which was given them, and they prepared it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even till noon, saying, O Baal, hear us! But there was no voice; no one answered. Then they leaped

about the altar which they had made. And so it was, at noon, that Elijah mocked them and said, Cry aloud, for he is a god; either he is meditating, or he is busy, or he is on a journey, or perhaps he is sleeping and must be awakened. So they cried aloud, and cut themselves, as was their custom, with knives and lances, until the blood gushed out on them. And when midday was past, they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice. But there was no voice; no one answered, no one paid attention. Then Elijah said to all the people, Come near to me. So all the people came near to him. And he repaired the altar of Jehovah that was broken down. And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, to whom the Word of Jehovah had come, saying, Israel shall be your name. And with the stones he built an altar in the name of Jehovah; and he made a trench around the altar large enough to hold two seahs of seed. And he put the wood in order, cut the bull in pieces, and laid it on the wood, and said, Fill four waterpots with water, and pour it on the burnt offering and on the wood. Then he said, Do it a second time, and they did it a second time; and he said, Do it a third time, and they did it a third time. And the water ran all around the altar; and he also filled the trench with water. And it came to pass, at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near and said, Jehovah the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, let it be known this day that You are God in Israel and I am Your servant, and that I have done all these things at Your Word. Testify, O Jehovah, testify, that this people may know that You are Jehovah God, and that You have turned their hearts around back to You. Then the fire of Jehovah fell and consumed the burnt offering, and the wood and the stones and the dust, and it licked up the water that was in the trench. And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces; and they said, Jehovah, He is God! Jehovah, He is God! And Elijah said to them, Seize the prophets of Baal! Do not let one of them escape! So they seized them; and Elijah brought them down to the Brook Kishon and slaughtered them there.” 2 Kings 18:20-40

These signs that are performed by the False Prophet are to lead people astray, they are not signs from God, but rather satanic signs that are allowed to happen. One of the discussions that we are going to get into dealing with the battle of Armageddon is how such things can be allowed to happen, as well as how a deception is allowed to happen to the kings of the earth to gather their armies for the battle of Armageddon, of which case we will examine the False Prophet a bit further in the relevance of such events.

So in verse 14 a reason is given to why the world should worship the beast or Antichrist, that reason is *“telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who was wounded by the sword and lived.”*

As mentioned in the *Antichrist* chapter, the Antichrist receives some sort of mortal wound (verse 3), this miracle is so obviously impossible to be by chance that the False Prophet uses that event to point the earth towards the worship of the Antichrist.

Do not think that the world is going to look at the Antichrist and know he is the Antichrist, rather the Antichrist will be easily decipherable, there will be those multitudes who will be Saved, but for those who are blind and deaf, they will just follow along with the charade, one that ultimately leads to Hell.

Now the image of the beast is given ‘spirit’ (verse 15) that the image of the beast can speak and those who do not do homage to the image are killed. Here is probably why most people don’t get into detailed discussions regarding that! Explain that!

First we must understand that this is allowed to happen, this is something that is out of the ordinary, obviously, and preciously how it works is not understood. Some thoughts on the matter is that everyone will be required to do homage to the beast or the image of the beast. Now it is not possible for everyone to even stand to stand shoulder to shoulder and even if an image is on a platform, high above the crowds, to be seen by millions upon millions of people in even one state.

For a crowd that size would extend numerous miles and though technology would be sharp enough using high tech cameras to perhaps detect those who didn’t fall in line (you would be surprised), the logistics of that simply doesn’t seem feasible. Aside from that, it is not just one state of the union, but rather all the inhabitants of the earth that are required to do homage to this image. What technology do we possibly have that would allow such a thing to happen? The smartphone.

A smartphone could not only show a live broadcast of this image that speaks, which is quite contrary to what any civilized person should consider regarding any image or idol, such as Catholic idols, Buddha or any other numerous things, for the Bible is quite clear about such idolatry:

“Every man is stupid in his knowledge; every refiner is dried up by the graven image; for his molten image is a lie, and no breath is in them. They are vanity, the work of delusion; in the time of their judgment they shall perish.” Jeremiah 10:14-15

“Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands. They have mouths, but they do not speak; eyes they have, but they do not see; they have ears, but they do not hear; noses they have, but they do not smell; they have hands, but they do not handle; feet they have, but they do not walk; nor do they utter through their throat. Those who make them are like them; so is everyone who trusts in them.” Psalms 115:4-8

Could not a smartphone use technology to ensure that the person is indeed doing homage? Certainly, this is not as far off as you think, in fact it could easily be done today. Eventually the outcome for the False Prophet is the same as the Antichrist.

“And the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked signs in his presence, by which he led astray those who received the mark of the beast and those who did homage to his image. These two were cast alive into the Lake of Fire burning with brimstone.” Revelation 19:20

This happens at the very end and they are cast alive into the Lake of Fire. Notice though, just as with the mark of the beast, so too those who did homage to his image will have been led astray.

Tribulation Saints/Rapture

Now this is certainly in the category of things that are “*hard to be understood*” (2 Pet. 3:16), so in regards to this, rather than add my own thoughts about the wrath of God now being poured out on those who remain and finally speaking of the battle of Armageddon, I am going to insert an article about the *Resurrection and Christ's Elect* from the A Voice in the Wilderness's (www.a-voice.org) ministry website.

First...

“And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and on the cloud sat One like the Son of Man, having on His head a golden crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came forth out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, Thrust in Your sickle and reap, for the time has come for You to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe. So He who sat on the cloud thrust in His sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped. And another angel came forth out of the temple which is in Heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came forth out from the altar, who had authority over fire, and he cried with a loud cry to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe. So the angel thrust his sickle into the earth and gathered the vine of the earth, and threw it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trampled outside the city, and blood came forth out of the winepress, up to the horses' bridles, by a distance of one thousand six hundred furlongs.” Revelation 14:14-20

This is the fulfillment of what Jesus said...

“Another parable He put forth to them, saying: The kingdom of Heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field; but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way. But when the grain had sprouted and produced fruit, then the tares also appeared. So the servants of the owner came and said to him, Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have tares? He said to them, An enemy has done this. The servants said to him, Do you want us then to go and gather them up? But he said, No, lest while you gather up the tares you also uproot the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest, and at the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, First gather together the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn. Another parable He put forth to them, saying: The kingdom of Heaven is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field, which indeed is the smallest of all the seeds; but when it is grown it is greater than the herbs and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and nest in its branches.³ Another parable He spoke to them: The kingdom of Heaven is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal till the whole was leavened. All these things Jesus spoke to the multitude in parables; and without a parable He did not speak to them, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying: I will open My mouth in parables; I will utter things kept secret from the foundation of the world. Then Jesus sent the multitude away and went into the house. And His disciples came to

Him, saying, Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said to them: He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man. The field is the world, the good seeds are the sons of the kingdom, but the tares are the sons of the wicked one. The enemy who sowed them is the devil, the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels. Therefore as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of this age. The Son of Man will send forth His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all the stumbling blocks, and those who practice lawlessness, and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear." Matthew 13:24-43

A very probably explanation is provided by A Voice in the Wilderness:

Resurrection and Christ's Elect

Two Scripture passages seem to cause confusion for many people; and thus, false doctrines are promoted. Mt24:31 speaks of the Son of Man's "elect" which are gathered "with a sound of a trumpet". This, of course, -follows- the "affliction of those days" (vs29) where the stars fall and the powers of the heavens are shaken where God's wrath is poured out. Around this same time frame, when satan is bound for a thousand years, there is a resurrection that is called "the first resurrection". (Rev20:5b)

Forsaking all the other -multitude- of clear Scriptures which speak of the Lord delivering the Church out of the world before the 70th week, they think these two combination of verses mean that the resurrection, and thus also the Rapture of the Church (1Th4:16-17), occur at the -end- of the 70th week ("The Tribulation"). If it is -Christ's- "elect", it must be the "Church". If it is the "first resurrection", it must also be the "Rapture". Scripture does not contradict itself, but 'they' typically choose to believe what they think these two passages say, ignoring the dozens of other passages that clearly teach a "pre-trib" Rapture/Resurrection of the Church. And as a result, they also apply their views of these passages to many of those other passages, making them say things other than what they actually say.

I have often wondered how to answer people about these two passages the way they interpret them. We have addressed it a bit in the past. But in the context of beginning this section in Matthew starting with ch24, having received some e-mails about this raising the question anew, the Lord has now suddenly made it clear. And I think we have a -simple- explanation for how to understand this matter properly. So we'll interject this parenthetical study into the Matthew series.

Let's go back to that "painting". (Study from Mt24:1-8) For the sake of illustration, let us suppose it is a pastoral scene with a couple of "fences" running across it. There is a fence in the foreground, and another further back. The one in front is obscured in a few places by trees, buildings, etc. But you know it's all part of the -same- fence, whether you see the part over on the left end, or the part sticking out of some bushes in the middle. This fence in the foreground, if we were travelling along, we might call the "first fence", and as we went further, we would come to the other, which we might call the "second" fence, where the farmer might dump his garbage over that fence. The "first" fence is for the "sheep"; the "second" for the "goats". Now, keep in mind how we see -sections- of the "first fence" as we look at the painting.

Another example: a tour bus is carrying a group of people on a trip. They stop for lunch. Now it's time to get back on the road again. It is "boarding" time. One group of people get on the bus and settle in.

Another group comes along a few minutes later. Eventually, the final 'stragglers' get on board and as they are climbing aboard the tour guide says to the driver, "this is everybody." After making a head-count, the leader confirms, "that's everybody". The bus is now "boarded". The "everybody" was not that last group of stragglers getting on while he was making the comment, but rather, once they were on it meant that "everybody" was -now- on board.

When Rev20:5b proclaims, "This is the first resurrection" it is like the tour guide telling the bus driver, "that's everybody". The last of those belonging on the bus are now on the bus.

They got on at different times, even though it was -one- 'boarding'. That fence is 'one' fence, but we see different 'parts' of it.

The same with resurrection. Just like the two fences, there are -TWO- resurrections. (Acts24:15) The "first" is of those who are "saved". The "second", while not being labelled as such in Scripture, is understood by the context. The unbelievers are resurrected in order to receive judgment at the "great white throne" (Rev20:11) and end up in the "Lake of Fire". (vs13) And it says, "This is the second death." (vs14) The "second death" corresponding to, and coming after the "second resurrection" ...the resurrection of unbelievers.

The "first resurrection" happens in stages. The first stage has already occurred; right after Jesus' resurrection. It says, "and the tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised. And coming forth out of the tombs after His resurrection, they entered into the holy city and were revealed to many." (Mt27:52-53) The second stage is the Church, when the "dead in Christ" rise (1Th4:16), at the same event as the Rapture when "we who remain alive will be caught up.." (vs17) The final stage is when those saved during the 70th week "beheaded because of the witness of Jesus..and had not received the mark on their forehead..and hand" (Rev20:4) are raised to reign with Christ 1000 years. This final group is the same one mentioned in Rev7:14 "coming out of -the- great tribulation.." When these martyrs are resurrected, the living Jews, yet in unbelief (Is45:2-6), will be gathered back to their land, (Mt24:31) where they will be given new hearts. (Jer31:31-34) All three of these 'stages' are part of that -same- "fence". Part of the "first resurrection". And when the final group has been resurrected, it is pronounced, "this is the first resurrection". "This is everybody"... "Everyone is on-board"

Does Jesus mention these like this anywhere else? The "certain man" made a supper. (Lk14:16-24) Those who had been invited (Israel) refused to come when it was ready. So, when they wouldn't come, the "man" instructs that the servant go to the "streets and lanes" to find people. (Gentiles) (Acts28:28) And when all their 'number' had come in (Rom11:25) there was still more room. And the "man" wanting "that my house may be filled" (Lk14:23) instructs that they go to the "highways and hedges and COMPEL THEM to come in.." This is that "everlasting gospel of the kingdom" (Mt24:14) to "every nation and tribe and tongue and people" (Rev14:6) during the 70th week.

All three of these groups end up in the banquet hall; each with their own -stage- of the "first resurrection". And notice that Israel who initially rejected, the "remnant" (Zec8:11, Rom9:27,11:5) gets in on the final one with 12,000 from each tribe. (Rev7:4) But all participate in the "first resurrection" at their own times, until it is complete. The "bus is boarded" once all the 'boarding groups' are finally in their seats; one group boarding, another boarding a few minutes later; it's all -one- "boarding". And remember how that "painting" covers 3000 years of time. That whole "painting" of 3000 years is the "Day of the Lord". That "fence" stretches across various 'parts' of the painting. It is -one- fence within -one- painting.

The Mt27:52-53 resurrection fulfilled the O.T. saints. 1Th4:16-17 will fulfill the Church. And Rev20:4,6 will fulfill those "calling on the name of the Lord" (Joel2:32) during the Tribulation/70th week.

Now... let's understand the "elect" from Mt24:31 a little more clearly.

The argument many give is that, if the "elect" in context belong to the "Son of Man", that must mean the "Church", because the Church is made up of CHRIST-ians. We are "in Christ" (2Cor5:17), etc. That Israel was under "God" in the O.T., not "Jesus".

Paul clears up this misunderstanding for us. Speaking of Israel in the wilderness, their eating and drinking... "that Rock was Christ." (1Cor10:4) Any -physical- manifestation of God's presence to Israel in the wilderness was Jesus Christ, because He is "the shining splendor of His glory, and the express image of His essence" (Heb1:3) Israel was following Jesus Christ in the wilderness. And when Jesus came "to His own" (Jn1:11) He was born as a "Jew". His "own" was Israel. He was born "in the flesh" (1Jn4:2-3) "out of a woman" (Gal4:4) as He came "under Law, that He might redeem the ones under law" (vs5) Who was "under Law"? Israel. Of the "Seed of Abraham" (Heb2:16) as He became "like His brothers".(vs17)

Ps22:22 says Messianically, "I will declare Your name to My brothers.." His "brothers" being, again, Israel. Israel was a nation of "brothers", the 12 tribes having been sibling sons of Israel. The term in Scripture "brother" or "brethren" is most often a "Jewish" expression. When Jesus comes back and judges the nations, He will judge based on how they treated "the least of My brothers.." (Mt25:40) Israel.

Thus, when we gave the detailed account of how the "elect" in Mt24:31 is Israel, it should be clear that they belong to Jesus Christ. And again, for those who will accept it; they are 'gathered' from the "four winds" to which they had been scattered. The Church was not scattered to the winds like stubble (Jer13:24); Israel was. Thus, the Church is not going to be gathered from those -same- "winds", back to the land of promise; Israel is. (Ez36:24, Deu30:4, Is11:12, Jer23:3, 31:7-11, 32:37, Ez34:11-16) Remember that Jesus is the "True Vine" (Jn15). Yes, Israel was pruned off that Vine, Jesus, for a time so that the Gentiles might be grafted in. (Rom11) But Israel, when they are gathered from the "four winds" will be grafted back in TO JESUS again. (Rom11:23,26) So, again, Mt24:31 is NOT the Church. It is Israel.

Of course, there will still be those who will simply not accept this; no matter how many different ways we come up with to present it. No matter how many angles we approach the subject. But then, Israel rejected Jesus, too; no matter how many parables He told, or signs He performed. (Jn12:37)

When Jesus said to the woman of Samaria "salvation is of the Jews" (Jn4:22) He said a whole 'mouthful'. God brought salvation to the world -through- Israel in the Person of Jesus Christ, a Jew.

Sadly... just as Israel rejected their Messiah (Jn1:11), many who claim to be "christian" reject Him, too. How? How do we know this? They reject the "pupil of God's eye". (Deu32:10, Zec2:8) Remember how He says, 'if you did it to My brothers...you did it to Me'? We know we are saved "by grace through faith" (Eph2:8), but our works -manifest/reveal- our faith. (Jas2) "We know that we have passed from death to life because we love the brothers. The one not loving the brother remains in death." (1Jn3:14) We usually think of this expression as referring to love for fellow-Believers; which is only partly true. If we realize that Scripturally, typically, "brothers" is a Jewish expression, we should understand that part 'n' parcel of being a Christian is also a love for God's people. Let us not forget that Israel was a "natural" part of the vine. (Rom11:21,24) The Church came from the "wild olive" and was "grafted in" ... "contrary to nature". Israel was the "elect" beginning with Abraham.

They are the ones who were "invited" to the banquet. The primarily -Gentile- Church was invited when the Elect gave excuses for not receiving Christ. And Paul says, "Do not be highminded, but fear.." (Rom11:20)

If you refuse to accept God's present/future workings with Israel, and to believe what God says, that He will "gather" -them- again (Mt24:31) you are on very shakey, scary ground!! Jesus was a Jew. If you do not accept Israel's legitimate place, then, how can you claim to accept Jesus' proper place? In a round-about sort of way it could be said that if you reject Israel, you have rejected Christ. You are not a Christian. If a person is In Christ, he will also love Christ's "brothers", Israel.

In closing: the following was sent to me by e-mail. Typically, most things like this that people forward endlessly are so much fluff. This one, while being a bit corny, is somewhat related to what we are discussing. While the Church and Israel are not the same, they are interrelated through Christ. (Eph2:11-14)

A Jewish father was concerned that his son who was about a year away from his Bar Mitzvah but was sorely lacking in knowledge of his Jewish faith. To remedy this he sent his son to Israel to experience his heritage. A year later the young man returned home. "Father, thank you for sending me to the land of our fathers," the son said. "It was wonderful and enlightening. However, I must confess that while in Israel I embraced Christianity."

"Oi vey," replied the father, "what have I done?" So in the tradition of the patriarchs he went to his best friend and sought advice and solace.

"It is amazing you should come to me," stated his friend. "I, too, sent my son to Israel and he returned a Christian." So in the tradition of the patriarchs they went to the Rabbi.

"It is amazing that you should come to me," stated the rabbi. "I, too, sent my son to Israel and he returned a Christian. What is happening to our sons?"

"Brothers, we must take this to God." They all fell to their knees and began to wail and pour out their hearts to the Almighty.

As they prayed the clouds above opened and a mighty voice stated, "Amazing that you should come to ME. I, too, sent My Son to Israel.."

Final Chance/Wrath/Seventh Seal

The time for mankind is now running out and nearly gone. Recall that the Antichrist is given authority to overcome the saints:

"And it was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them."
Revelation 13:7a

So to theorize that those saints, though asleep (*1 Cor. 15:20*) would be Raptured prior to the wrath of God being poured out upon mankind and culminating with the battle of Armageddon is not so far fetched or unbelievable. In fact, it seems to make perfect sense, but the reality of the matter will not be known for certainty until that time actually comes to pass.

However, consider that if the Antichrist is allowed to overcome the saints, something that Satan could not do during the Church age, prior to the Rapture (*Matt. 16:18*), during the time of Jacob's trouble, this is not the case, Satan is able to prevail. As should be noted, it is quite clear that some of these final judgments only come upon those who have the mark of the beast. Is there anyone left who does not???

The question that will remain a mystery until these things come to pass, is whether or not at this point there are still those who are Saved that the Antichrist has not yet beheaded. However, there does seem to be a point that right here is the final straw for all humanity, the point that is mentioned also in *Revelation*. The time of history seems to be at the very moment here, late during the Seventh Week, spoken of by Jesus.

“And he said to me, Do not seal the Words of the Prophecy of this Book, for the time is at hand. He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still. And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to what his work shall be.” Revelation 22:10-12

So now there are who knows how many people dead, there has been judgments from Almighty God, the Antichrist has risen to full power, the time of Jacob's trouble is nearing the end and then the warning is stated:

“And I saw, and I heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the remaining blasts of the trumpet of the three angels who are about to sound!” Revelation 8:13

With the Seventh Seal take note:

“And when He opened the seventh seal, there was silence in Heaven for about half an hour.” Revelation 8:1

The time has come, those who have decided to repent and put their faith into Jesus Christ as their Savior and those who have not is done (*Rev. 9:20-21*). Satan's defeat as prophesied in *Isaiah 14* is nearly complete, yet this is a time that is described in both the New Testament and the Old Testament.

Nearly the time has come...

“And they gathered them together to the place called in Hebrew, Armageddon. And the seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air, and a loud voice came out of the temple of Heaven, from the throne, saying, It is finished! And there were noises and thunderings and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such a mighty and great earthquake as had not occurred since men came to be on the earth. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. And Babylon the great was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of the anger of His wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And great hail from heaven fell upon men,

each hailstone about the weight of a talent. And men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, because the plague is exceedingly great.” Revelation 16:16-21

The Jewish people, God’s chosen people, the elect, as the world is beginning to arrive for the big sacrifice are warned to hide:

“Enter into the rock and hide in the dust from the terror of Jehovah, and from the glory of His majesty. The lofty eyes of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down; but Jehovah, He alone, shall be exalted in that day. For the day of Jehovah of Hosts shall come upon all the proud and lofty ones, and upon all that is lifted up; and it shall be brought low;” ... Isaiah 2:10-12

“Come, my people, enter into your rooms and shut your doors behind you; hide (as it were) for a few moments, until the indignation has passed. For behold, Jehovah comes out of His place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity; the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.” Isaiah 26:20-21

The annihilation of the whole earth is at hand, the time is coming quickly!!!

“For Jehovah shall rise up as at Mount Perazim; He will be angry as in the valley of Gibeon, so that He may do His deeds, His strange deeds; and bring to pass His works, His unusual works. So then do not be mockers, lest your bonds be made strong; for I have heard from the Lord Jehovah of Hosts that an annihilation is decreed upon the whole earth.” Isaiah 28:21-22

For Jehovah is burning with anger, His wrath is great!!!

“And the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that Jehovah binds up the breach of His people and heals the stroke of their wound. Behold, the name of Jehovah comes from afar, burning with His anger, and the burden of it is heavy; His lips are full of indignation, and His tongue like a devouring fire. And like an overflowing stream, His breath shall reach up to the middle of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity. And there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to go astray. You shall have a song, as in the night when a holy feast is consecrated; and gladness of heart, as when one goes with a flute to come into the mountain of Jehovah, to the Mighty One of Israel. And Jehovah shall cause His glorious voice to be heard, and shall cause to be seen the bringing down of His arm, with raging anger and flame of a devouring fire, with driving storm, cloudburst and hailstones. For through the voice of Jehovah, Assyria shall be beaten down, as struck with a rod. And in every place where the appointed staff shall pass, which Jehovah shall lay upon him, it shall be with tambourines and harps. In war with brandishing He will engage the battle. For Tophet was arranged in order of old; yea, for the king it is prepared. He has made it deep and large. He makes a fire with much wood. The breath of Jehovah kindles it like a torrent of brimstone.” Isaiah 30:26-

A warning is given:

“The Word of Jehovah came unto me again, saying, Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus says the Lord Jehovah: Howl, Alas for the day! For the day is near, even the day of Jehovah is near; it will be a day of clouds, the time of the nations.” Ezekiel 30:1-3

For God Himself has a controversy with the nations of the earth...

“Therefore prophesy against them all these Words, and say to them, Jehovah shall roar from on high, and utter His voice from His holy habitation. He shall mightily roar over His dwelling place. He shall give a shout, like those who tread out grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth. A roaring noise shall come to the ends of the earth; for Jehovah has a controversy with the nations; He will enter into judgment with all flesh. He will give those who are wicked to the sword, says Jehovah. Thus says Jehovah of Hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great tempest shall be roused up from the recesses of the earth.” Jeremiah 25:30-33

The armies of the world cometh, they prepare. They have their high tech gear and their training, they are deluded, they are a great sacrifice, they come to make war with their Creator, they come up against God's chosen people, they come...to Armageddon.

“Blow the shofar in Zion, and shout an alarm in My holy mountain. Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble. For the day of Jehovah approaches, it is near; a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, as the dawn spread out on the mountains, a great and a strong people. There has never been the like, nor shall there ever be again to the years of many generations; a fire devours before them, and a flame burns behind them. The land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them is a desolate wilderness; yea, also nothing shall escape them. Their appearance is like horses; and as horsemen, so they run. They leap on the tops of the mountains with a sound like chariots, like the sound of flames of fire that devour the chaff, as a strong people set in battle array. Before their face the people writhe in pain; all faces gather heat. They run like mighty ones; they go up the wall as men of war. And they each go on his way, and they do not break ranks. And each does not press his brother; they each go in their own paths. And if they fall behind their weapon, they are not cut off. They run to and fro in the city; they run on the wall; they climb up on the houses; they enter in by the windows, like a thief. The earth quakes before them, the heavens tremble. The sun and moon grow dark, and the stars withdraw their brightness. And Jehovah gives His voice before His army, for His camp is very great. For he who does His Word is strong. For the day of Jehovah is very great and terrifying, and who can endure it?” Joel 2:1-11

The world has been humbled, just a picture of life prior to this great event. Just how things are different from the time this is being written and there are events that people go to, award events and the like, there dressed like a million bucks the famous and wealthy don the latest fashions, do they now humble themselves before their Creator? For now the world is in full decay, now their hatred for their Creator is evident, they gather.

“Furthermore Jehovah says, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched out necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and make a tinkling with their feet; therefore Jehovah will attach scabs to the top of the head of the daughters of Zion; and Jehovah will lay bare their secret parts. In that day the Lord will take away the beauty of their anklets, and their headbands, and their crescents of the moon, the pendants, and the bracelets, and the veils; the turbans, and the leg ornaments, and the sashes, and the perfume boxes, and the amulets; the rings and nose jewels; the festal apparel and the outer garments; and the mantles, and the purses; the mirrors and the fine linen; and the turbans and the veils. And it shall be, instead of a smell of perfume, there shall be an odor of decay. And instead of a belt, a rope. And instead of well set hair, baldness. And instead of a rich robe, a girding of sackcloth; and branding instead of beauty. Your men shall fall by the sword, and your mighty in the war. And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she shall sit desolate on the ground.” Isaiah 3:16-26

Battle of Armageddon

All of these events culminate at the battle of Armageddon, the most horrific example of human depravity and sin. This is by far the climax of the worst point in history, a point in history where created man stand before their Creator, desiring to make war with Him who made the heavens and the earth.

Can a man gaze at the sun without his eyes being damaged? Can one swim across the Atlantic Ocean? Have we been able to search out the depths of the oceans? Can we travel to the end of the universe? Has mankind figured out a way to live for hundreds of years? Can we dig to the center of the earth?

Of what folly would it be to pretend to wage war against God Almighty!!! Yet, this is precisely what people will do. They will have refused to repent (*Rev. 16:9*), they will have been angry towards the Most High (*Rev. 16:11*). Whereas they do not understand that a man cannot run from God but ONLY to Him. Their hearts, being so hardened, the deception being so great, they will tell themselves they are strong, they will come and they will get their just recompense, for God will recompense their deeds.

“Proclaim this among the nations: Consecrate a war; wake up the mighty men; let all the men of war draw near; let them come up. Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning hooks into spears. Let the weak say, I am strong. Assemble yourselves and come, all you nations; and gather yourselves together all around. O Jehovah, bring down Your mighty ones. Let the nations be awakened and come up to the Valley of Jehoshaphat. For there I will sit to judge all the nations all around. Put in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe. Come, go down, for the press is full, the vats overflow, for their wickedness is great. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision! For the day of Jehovah is near in the valley of decision. The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their brightness. Jehovah roars from Zion, and He utters His voice from Jerusalem. And the heavens and the earth quake. But Jehovah is a refuge for His people and a fortress to the sons of Israel. And you shall know that I am Jehovah

your God dwelling in Zion, My holy mountain. And Jerusalem shall be holy, and foreigners shall no more pass through her.” Joel 3:9-17

This gets into some very serious things here. The battle of Armageddon appears to be the will of God, the means to which those who have not repented, those who have taken the mark of the beast and worshiped the beast, will meet their end in the body, their real end being eternity in the Lake of Fire (*Rev. 20:15*).

There is some very complex doctrine, a mystery, something that certainly will not be known for sure of precisely how these things work, a pondering as to what is going on here. In this next section, prior to getting into the nitty-gritty details that can be known about the battle of Armageddon, let us take a look at how the world gets to that point, how it is that the kings of the earth arrive at such a conclusion and ponder, seriously ponder.

There are certain things that, in my experience, the Baptists seem to skirt over when it comes to certain passages of the Holy Scriptures. Things which are *‘hard to be understood’* (*2 Pet. 3:16*). Now I do not proclaim any special revelation regarding these things and quite honestly believe them to simply be a mystery, much like the seven spirits of God (*Rev. 4:5, etc.*), of which I could not come to any sort of conclusion about.

By no means do I mean to knock the Baptist preachers, those who are truly called by God to preach and wholeheartedly preach His Truth, for I find certain Baptists to be the closest to preaching the whole truth of God’s Word. In fact, if any man stated that he had an explanation for these things and knew for certain that he was correct, I would chide him, as I do not believe these things can be known for sure. So let’s take a look at the backdrop as to why the nations are gathering to war, why God Himself is telling them to get their weapons ready and be strong (*Joel 3:10*).

The basis is set where the men who will be involved in the battle of Armageddon, a deceptive battle, a battle where mankind will have lost their sanity, will be fought on the side of mankind by those who have an unrepentant heart and blaspheme their Creator, the end of the battle, their impending doom, will be their justice upon their own heads for their wickedness and rebellion against God Almighty.

“And the fifth angel poured out his bowl onto the throne of the beast, and his kingdom became full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues because of the pain. And they blasphemed the God of Heaven because of their pains and their sores, and did not repent of their deeds.” Revelation 16:10-11

The stage is set, but what is the basis. What causes these kings of the earth to gather their troops to battle? What causes men to pretend to be strong and prepare to wipe Israel off the map and engage their very Creator? Demonic influences...

“And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs coming out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are spirits of

demons, performing signs, which go forth to the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.” Revelation 16:13-14

This is part of God’s just Judgment upon the remainder of mankind. This, with the assumption of the Tribulation Rapture (separate event, referenced above) where those who have died in Christ during the Tribulation are referenced here:

“Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, Who are these arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from? And I said to him, Sir, you know. So he said to me, These are the ones coming out of great affliction, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore they are before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple. And He who sits on the throne will spread His tabernacle over them. They shall neither hunger anymore nor thirst anymore; the sun shall not fall on them, nor any burning heat; for the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them and lead them to living fountains of waters. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes.” Revelation 7:13-17

“And I heard a voice from Heaven saying to me, Write: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on. Yes, says the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors, and their works follow with them.” Revelation 14:13

“And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, until You judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth? And a white robe was given to each one of them; and it was said to them that they should rest a little while longer, until both the number of their fellow servants and their brethren, who were about to be killed as they were, was filled up.” Revelation 6:10-11

At this point the harvest is ripe and whereas one would consider that would mean that the Rapture would then happen at this point, understand when looking at the Holy Scriptures as a whole, this is referencing Israel, God’s chosen people (*Deut. 7:6*).

“And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and on the cloud sat One like the Son of Man, having on His head a golden crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came forth out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, Thrust in Your sickle and reap, for the time has come for You to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe. So He who sat on the cloud thrust in His sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped. And another angel came forth out of the temple which is in Heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came forth out from the altar, who had authority over fire, and he cried with a loud cry to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe. So the angel thrust his sickle into the earth and gathered the vine of the earth, and threw it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trampled outside the city, and blood came forth out of the winepress, up to the horses’ bridles, by a distance of one thousand six hundred furlongs.” Revelation 14:14-20

“Then Jesus sent the multitude away and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him, saying, Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said to them: He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man. The field is the world, the good seeds are the sons of the kingdom, but the tares are the sons of the wicked one. The enemy who sowed them is the devil, the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels. Therefore as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of this age. The Son of Man will send forth His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all the stumbling blocks, and those who practice lawlessness, and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.” Matthew 13:36-43

Once again, for all practical purposes, it appears at the battle of Armageddon, except for those of Israel, those whom God’s heart knows of that category, the world is void of Christians once again, the harvest has happened, the battle of Armageddon is at hand, the end of the end is upon the world. Now let’s take a moment to address this issue as to how the kings of the earth get to this point, understand that the basis for such deception is much like the *Grand Delusion* (chapter about those Left Behind and cannot be Saved) that overtakes those who willfully denied Christ (*2 Thes. 2:9-11*), though they pretended to be Saved...this is much the same.

A demonic deception is allowed to overtake the inhabitants of the earth, God is allowing it. In fact God is ordaining that such an ordeal can occur. In verse 13 of *Revelation* chapter 14, we read the following:

“And the sixth angel poured out his bowl onto the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up, so that the way of the kings from the east might be prepared.”

The way of the kings for the battle has been prepared by an angel. Take note of that. Now, these things are once again a mystery, but let us ponder some things and take into consideration that God takes very serious those who know of Him and purposely and willfully chose to walk contrary to Him. There are some examples and insight from the Holy Scriptures that can give us a glimpse of this characteristic of God, though the details of exactly how they work and the precise line in the sand for such things to take place are not known, God knows the heart (*Jer. 17:10*).

First lets start with Saul:

“And Samuel said: Has Jehovah as great a delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in to obey the voice of Jehovah? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to heed than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because you have rejected the Word of Jehovah, He also has rejected you from being king.” 1 Samuel 15:22-23

Saul had failed to obey God and rather chose the fear of man (vs. 24). The result was an evil spirit sent from God.

“But the Spirit of Jehovah had departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from Jehovah had fallen upon him. And Saul's servants said to him, Behold, an evil spirit from God is overwhelming you. Let our lord now command your servants, who are before you, to seek out a man who knows how to play the harp; and it shall be that he shall play it with his hand when the evil spirit from God is upon you, and you shall be well. So Saul said to his servants, Look now for a man who can play well, and bring him to me. Then one of the servants answered and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, who knows how to play, a mighty man of valor, a man of war, prudent in speech, and a handsome person; and Jehovah is with him. Therefore Saul sent messengers to Jesse, and said, Send me your son David, who is with the sheep. And Jesse took a donkey loaded with bread, a skin of wine, and a young goat, and sent them by his son David to Saul. And David came to Saul and stood before him. And he loved him greatly, and he became his armorbearer. And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Please let David stand before me, for he has found favor in my eyes. And so it was, whenever the spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took the harp and played with his hand; and Saul was relieved and well, and the evil spirit departed from him.” 1 Samuel 16:14-23

Now let's take a look at Ahab...

“Now three years passed without war between Syria and Israel. And it came to pass, in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went down to visit the king of Israel. And the king of Israel said to his servants, Have you known that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, but we are being inactive to take it out of the hand of the king of Syria? And he said to Jehoshaphat, Will you go with me to fight at Ramoth Gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as you are, my people as your people, my horses as your horses. Also Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, Please inquire at the Word of Jehovah today. So the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said to them, Shall I go against Ramoth Gilead to fight, or shall I refrain? And they said, Go up, for the Lord will deliver it into the hand of the king. And Jehoshaphat said, Is there not still a prophet of Jehovah here, that we may inquire of Him? And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may inquire of Jehovah; but I hate him, because he does not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so! Then the king of Israel summoned a certain official and said, Bring Micaiah the son of Imlah quickly! And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, having put on their robes, sat each on his throne, at a vacant spot at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets were prophesying before them. And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made horns of iron for himself; and he said, Thus says Jehovah: With these you shall thrust at the Syrians to destroy them. And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth Gilead and prosper, for Jehovah will deliver it into the king's hand. And the messenger who had gone to summon Micaiah spoke to him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets with one mouth are agreeable to the king. Please, let your word be like the word of one of them, and speak pleasant things. And Micaiah said, As Jehovah lives, whatever Jehovah says to me, that I will speak. So he came to the king; and the king said to him, Micaiah, shall we go to war against Ramoth Gilead, or shall we

refrain? And he answered him, Go and prosper, for Jehovah will deliver it into the hand of the king! And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure you to speak to me nothing but the truth in the name of Jehovah? Then he said, I have seen all Israel scattered on the mountains, as sheep having no shepherd. And Jehovah said, These have no master. Let each return to his house in peace. And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell you he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil? And Micaiah said, Therefore hear the Word of Jehovah: I saw Jehovah sitting on His throne, and all the host of Heaven standing by, on His right hand and on His left. And Jehovah said, Who will persuade Ahab to go up, that he may fall at Ramoth Gilead? So one said this, and another was saying that. Then a spirit came forward and stood before Jehovah, and said, I will entice him. And Jehovah said to him, In what way? And he said, I will go out and be a spirit of falsehood in the mouth of all his prophets. And Jehovah said, You shall entice him, and also prevail. Go out and do so. Therefore now behold, Jehovah has put a spirit of falsehood in the mouth of all these prophets of yours, and Jehovah has spoken calamity against you. Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near and struck Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way did the spirit from Jehovah go from me to speak to you? And Micaiah said, Behold, you shall see on that day when you go into an inner chamber to hide! So the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and return him to Amon the ruler of the city and to Joash the king's son; and say, Thus says the king: Put this fellow in prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and water of affliction, until I come in peace. And Micaiah said, If you return to come back in peace, Jehovah has not spoken by me. And he said, All you people, pay attention! So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth Gilead. And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself and go into battle; but you put on your robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself and went into the battle. Now the king of Syria had commanded the thirty-two commanders of his chariots, saying, Fight with no one small or great, but only with the king of Israel. And so it was, when the commanders of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel! Therefore they turned aside to fight against him, and Jehoshaphat cried out. And it happened, when the commanders of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him. Now a certain man drew a bow at random, and struck the king of Israel between the joints of his armor. So he said to the driver of his chariot, Turn your hand and take me out of the battle, for I am wounded. And the battle increased that day; and the king was propped up in his chariot, facing the Syrians, and died at evening. And the blood ran out from the wound onto the floor of the chariot. And as the sun was going down, a shout went throughout the camp, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own land! So the king died, and was brought to Samaria. And they buried the king in Samaria.” 1 Kings 22:1-37

What was the judgment against Ahab for his and Jezebel’s rebellion against God? As declared from Elijah:

“So Ahab said to Elijah, Have you found me, O my enemy? And he answered, I have found you, because you have sold yourself to do evil in the eyes of Jehovah: Behold, I shall bring evil upon you. I shall take away your posterity, and shall cut off from Ahab in Israel everyone who urinates against a wall, both bond and free. I have delivered up

your house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, because of the provocation with which you have provoked Me to anger, and made Israel sin. And concerning Jezebel Jehovah also spoke, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel. The dogs shall eat whoever of Ahab dies in the city, and the birds of the heavens shall eat whoever dies in the field. Surely there had not been one like Ahab who had sold himself to do wickedness in the eyes of Jehovah, which his wife Jezebel had instigated. And he did exceedingly abominably to follow after the idols, according to all that the Amorites had done, whom Jehovah had cast out before the children of Israel.” 1 Kings 21:20-26

Both Saul and Ahab knew who God was. Saul was anointed by Samuel to be Israel's first king. Ahab was well aware, in fact it was a false testimony given that (*1 Kings 21:1-16*) that Naboth had blasphemed God, as well as the king. They knew who God was, they knew that one blaspheming was deserving of death. When they had Naboth accused, an innocent man, of blaspheming God, it was in fact them who were doing the actual deed.

Ahab allowed Jezebel to use false accusations against Naboth, knowing that such a man was accused of blaspheming was deserving of death and assumed that they could willfully rebel against their Creator and what assume that He wouldn't see (*Ps. 139:7-10*)?

My suggestion, my pondering, understanding that such things are a mystery, things of which we can not assume to know the answer until perhaps God gives understanding once we are in Heaven, but consider the following:

Clearly both Saul and Ahab willfully rebelled against God. They knew what God expected, they knew of the justice of God, but they sinned grievously against their Creator. Did God then allow them to deal with evil spirits, as they had wished not to contend with God's Holy Spirit?

Was their willful rebellion, their refusal to follow after God wholeheartedly a 'sin unto death' (*1 John 5:16*) scenario that included them being forced to contend with the influences of evil spirits, as they took no pleasure in following God???

During the Tribulation there will be multitudes who will be Saved (*Rev. 7:9*), but there will also be those who willfully refuse to repent and continue in their rebellion against their Creator (*Rev. 9:21*). This mercy from God, and the mercy is that despite the fact that mankind has reached the point of the time of Jacob's trouble, God is, until the point of the harvest, willing to be merciful to those who will seek Him with their whole heart (*Jer. 29:13*). There is an illustration in the Bible regarding a situation like this:

“And the king sent them and they gathered all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem to him. And the king went up to the house of Jehovah with all the men of Judah, and with him all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; the priests and the prophets and all the people, both small and great. And he read in their ears all the Words of the Book of the Covenant which was

found in the house of Jehovah. Then the king stood by the pillar and made a covenant before Jehovah, to follow Jehovah and to keep His commandments and His testimonies and His statutes, with all his heart and all his soul, to perform the Words of this covenant that were written in this Book. And all the people stood for the covenant. And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, the priests of the second order, and the doorkeepers, to bring out of the temple of Jehovah all the articles that were made for Baal, for the grove, and for all the host of the heavens; and he burned them outside Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried their ashes to Bethel. And he put an end to the idolatrous priests whom the kings of Judah had dedicated to burn incense on the high places in the cities of Judah and in the places all around Jerusalem, and those burning incense to Baal, to the sun, to the moon, to the zodiac, and to all the host of the heavens. And he brought out the grove from the house of Jehovah, to the Brook Kidron outside Jerusalem, burned it at the Brook Kidron and pulverized the ashes, and threw its ashes on the graves of the sons of the people. And he tore down the houses of the male temple prostitutes that were in the house of Jehovah, where the women were weaving shelters for the grove. And he brought all the priests from the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba; also he broke down the high places at the gates which were at the entrance of the Gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were to one's left of the city gate. Nevertheless the priests of the high places did not come up to the altar of Jehovah in Jerusalem, but they ate unleavened bread among their brethren. And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of the sons of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter pass through the fire to Molech. And he did away with the horses that the kings of Judah had dedicated to the sun, at the entrance to the house of Jehovah, by the chamber of Nathan-Melech, the official who was in the court; and he burned the chariots of the sun with fire. The altars that were on the roof of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of Jehovah, the king beat them down and ran and hurled their dust into the Brook Kidron. And the king defiled the high places that were east of Jerusalem, which were on the south of the mount of corruption, which Solomon king of Israel had built for Ashtarothe the abomination of the Sidonians, for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon. And he broke in pieces the sacred pillars and chopped down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men. Moreover the altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat had made, by which he had made Israel to sin, both that altar and the high place he tore down; and he burned the high place and pulverized it to dust, and burned the grove. And as Josiah turned, he saw the tombs that were there on the mountain. And he sent and took the bones out of the tombs and burned them on the altar, and defiled it according to the Word of Jehovah which the man of God had proclaimed, who had proclaimed these things. Then he said, What monument is this that I see? And the men of the city said to him, It is the tomb of the man of God who came from Judah and proclaimed these things which you have done against the altar of Bethel. And he said, Let him alone; let no one disturb his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that had come from Samaria. And Josiah also took away all the houses of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke to anger; and he did to them according to all the deeds he had done at Bethel. And he slaughtered

all the priests of the high places who were there, on the altars, and burned men's bones on them; and he returned to Jerusalem. And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the Passover to Jehovah your God, as it is written in this Book of the Covenant. Surely such a Passover had never been held since the days of the judges who judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel nor the kings of Judah. It was in the eighteenth year of King Josiah that this Passover was observed unto Jehovah in Jerusalem. Moreover Josiah put away the mediums and fortunetellers, the household images and idols, all the abominations that were seen in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, that he might perform the Words of the Law which were written in the Book that Hilkiah the priest had found in the house of Jehovah. And before him there was no king like him, who turned to Jehovah with all his heart, with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses; nor after him has any arisen like him. Nevertheless Jehovah had not turned from His great burning wrath, with which His anger had been kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations with which Manasseh had provoked Him. And Jehovah said, I will also remove Judah from before My face, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I had said, My name shall be there.” 2 Kings 23:1-27

Consider the zeal of Josiah! Imagine a king, a ruler, who came into power and instantly, in the name of God Almighty, with zeal restored things in line with what God’s Word teaches.

Imagine instantly no more abortions allowed and those who proceeded with such things executed for the murder they have committed. Imagine a king who instantly tore down the idolatrous Roman Catholic churches throughout the land! Imagine a king who destroyed and banned the horrific, God defying music and entertainment industry lutes! Imagine a king who cleansed the land of anything that was contrary to God and openly defied our Creator! Well that was king Josiah and he did just that, yet in the end he himself certainly will reap the rewards of his diligence and zeal towards God, towards His people, Israel, yet God still would not turn from His great burning wrath.

The time of Jacob’s trouble seems to be much like that. Therein is God’s great burning wrath against the inhabitants of the earth, nonetheless, His mercy, through Salvation, is still available for those who repent and follow Christ unto death. The rest of humanity, the kings of the earth, those who have refused to repent will undoubtedly reap what they have sown (*Gal. 6:7*), much like Saul and Ahab.

The kings of the earth will be led astray, willfully and with God’s explicit aid. It will not be because they didn’t have a choice in the matter, it will be because they know where the judgments are coming from (for they blaspheme God), but they refused to repent and hardened their hearts as Pharaoh did (*Ex. 7:13, etc.*), destroying themselves.

“For it was of Jehovah to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that He might utterly destroy them, and that they might receive no mercy, but that He might destroy them, as Jehovah had commanded Moses.” Joshua 11:20

Whatever the case may be and however such things work, understand clearly the truth that is found in the Holy Scriptures.

“For we know Him who has said, Vengeance is Mine, I will repay, says the Lord. And again, The Lord will judge His people. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.” Hebrews 10:30-31

Now taking a look at some of the intricate details that can be known about the battle of Armageddon, let me first reference *Ezekiel 38-39*, a point of contention for some arguing whether or not Gog/Magog and the battle of Armageddon are the same. I personally would consider them to be the same event, though there is some controversy over such matters. Let me start off by noting a similarity found in *Ezekiel 39* and *Revelation* chapter 19, that would lead me to believe that they are the same battle described in both chapters.

“You shall fall upon the mountains of Israel, you and all your troops and the people who are with you. I will give you to the birds of prey of every sort and to the beasts of the field to be devoured.” Ezekiel 39:4

“And as for you, son of man, thus says the Lord Jehovah, Speak to every sort of bird and to every beast of the field: Assemble yourselves and come; gather together from all sides to My sacrifice which I am sacrificing for you, a great sacrifice on the mountains of Israel, that you may eat flesh and drink blood.” Ezekiel 39:17

“And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in the midst of the heavens, Come and gather together for the supper of the great God, that you may eat the flesh of kings, the flesh of commanders, the flesh of mighty men, the flesh of horses and of those who sit on them, and the flesh of all people, free and slave, both small and great. And I saw the beast, the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him who sat on the horse and against His army. And the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked signs in his presence, by which he led astray those who received the mark of the beast and those who did homage to his image. These two were cast alive into the Lake of Fire burning with brimstone. And the rest were killed with the sword which proceeded out of the mouth of Him who sat on the horse. And all the birds were filled with their flesh.” Revelation 19:17-21

I had found an older list of Old Testament and New Testament prophecies regarding the Tribulation time period and looked it over. The person who compiled this list, a good list, like one that would have been found in the early 1990's, took the liberty to state that Israel was the world's number one migratory capital for birds in the world. Well with the internet it is easy to see if these things are so.

In fact Israel is near the top, in fact it is number 2, the first country for migratory counts is actually Panama. Whereas, I do not know the intent of the author, I certainly will never try to make evidence of biblical prophecy being fulfilled or stretch the truth to

make it 'fit', for me I simply believe God and His Word...period. If God said it, then these things will come to pass. How am I to know if the bird migration capital during the Tribulation wouldn't be Israel or even if perhaps this is a one time event where birds come from all of the world for the feast prepared to them from God?

However, the similarity between *Ezekiel* and *Revelation* is quite clear. Are there two events with the same outcome...not likely, doesn't seem plausible. Going back to verse 12 in *Revelation* chapter 16:

“And the sixth angel poured out his bowl onto the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up, so that the way of the kings from the east might be prepared.”

We can clearly see that the Euphrates River will be dried up. Now whether or not this will be some direct intervention from God or not, is not known. For Turkey has dams on the Euphrates River, including the Atatürk Dam, which allows them to shut off the water supply, something which they once did briefly.

Now we know that the kings of the east have a 200 million man army (200,000,000).

“Then the sixth angel sounded: And I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates. So the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were released to kill a third of mankind. Now the number of the army of the horsemen was two hundred million; and I heard the number of them.” Revelation 9:13-16

This is thought to be China and it makes sense that it would be as they are the only one that can gather that amount of soldiers at this time in history. As the army is coming, those with unintelligible speech, Israel is comforted:

“Your eyes shall see the King in His beauty; they shall behold the land that is very far off. Your heart shall muse on terror. Where is the scribe? Where is the one who weighs? Where is the one who counts the towers? You shall not see a fierce people, a people of unintelligible speech that you cannot perceive; of a stammering tongue that you cannot understand. Look upon Zion, the city of our appointed meetings; your eyes shall see Jerusalem, a quiet home, a tent that shall not be taken down; not one of its stakes shall ever be removed, nor shall any of its cords be broken. But there the glorious Jehovah will be to us a place of broad rivers and streams, in which no galley with oars shall go, nor shall majestic ships pass by. For Jehovah is our Judge, Jehovah is our Lawgiver, Jehovah is our King; He will save us.” Isaiah 33:13-16

The battle of Armageddon is clearly laid out in the following chapter of *Isaiah*, chapter 34:

“Come near, you nations, to hear; and you people, pay attention; let the earth hear, and its fullness; the world, and all its offspring. For the wrath of Jehovah is upon all nations,

and His fury upon all their armies. He has utterly destroyed them, He has delivered them to the slaughter. Also their slain shall be thrown out, and their stench shall come up out of their corpses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood. And all the host of the heavens shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled up like a scroll; and all their host shall wither, as a leaf withers off the vine, and as fruit falling from the fig tree. For My sword is drenched in the heavens. Behold, it shall come down upon Edom, and upon the people of My curse, for judgment. The sword of Jehovah is filled with blood; it is made fat with fatness, with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams; for Jehovah has a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Edom. And the oryx shall come down with them, and the young bulls with the mighty; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness. For it is the day of Jehovah's vengeance, the year of retribution for the strife against Zion. And its streams shall be turned into pitch, and its dust into brimstone, and its land shall become burning pitch. It shall not be quenched night or day; its smoke shall ascend forever. From generation to generation it shall lie waste; no one shall pass through it forever and forever. But the pelican and the porcupine shall possess it; the owl also, and the raven, shall dwell in it. And He shall stretch out over it the line of chaos, and the stones of emptiness. They shall call its nobles to the kingdom, but no one shall be there, and all its rulers shall be nothing. And thorns shall come up in its palaces, nettles and thistles in its fortresses; and it shall be a habitation of dragons and a dwelling for young owls. The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the howling beasts; and the shaggy goat shall cry to his fellow. The night creature also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest. There the great owl shall make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather them under her shadow; there shall the birds of prey also be gathered, every one with her mate. Search from the book of Jehovah, and read; not one of these shall fail, not one shall lack her mate; for My mouth has commanded, and His Spirit has gathered them. And He has cast the lot for them, and His hand has divided it unto them by measuring line; they shall possess it perpetually, from generation to generation they shall dwell in it.” Isaiah 34

Isaiah 34 lays out the seriousness of the situation, the seriousness of the battle of Armageddon, mankind so deluded, so hardened, so rebellious, refusing to repent and preparing to engage Him who can not be engaged. This includes all nations on earth who are gathered against Jerusalem.

“And all the nations of the earth will be gathered against it.” Zechariah 12:3b

For once unison, unity of the world. Obviously the Antichrist will be in control and have been at this point. He will be in control of the nations of the world and they might very well provide understanding how all nations of the world will be gathered against Israel. I'm thinking of the irony of nations such as Zimbabwe, ones that have never been conquerors abroad or even North Korea, will they join in? The Bible clearly states ALL nations.

The battle begins...

“The earth quakes before them, the heavens tremble. The sun and moon grow dark, and the stars withdraw their brightness.” Joel 2:10

An advanced army is approaching...they have their equipment, their weaponry, their high tech surveillance reconnaissance items. They are ready, led away by their own iniquities, deceived by the False Prophet and demons, the Antichrist amongst them, here they are.

“They run like mighty ones; they go up the wall as men of war. And they each go on his way, and they do not break ranks.” Joel 2:7

The battle begins, they are equipped, they are trained, they do not break ranks. Up and over the walls, they begin their mission, they are strong...so they think.

“For I will gather all the nations to battle against Jerusalem. And the city shall be captured, and the houses plundered, and the women ravished. And half the city shall go into captivity and the rest of the people shall not be cut off from the city.” Zechariah 14:2

They start off being successful in battle against Jerusalem...then the Lord awakens!!!

“or thus has Jehovah spoken to me: As the lion roars, and the young lion over his prey when a multitude of shepherds are summoned against him (he will not be afraid of their voice, nor fret himself because of their noise), so Jehovah of Hosts shall come down to fight for Mount Zion, and for its hill. As birds flying, so Jehovah of Hosts will defend Jerusalem; also defending, He will deliver it; and passing over He will preserve it. Return to Him, against whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted. For in that day every man shall reject his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your hands have made for you, a sin. Then Assyria shall fall by the sword, not of man; and the sword, not of mankind, shall devour him. For he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall become forced labor. And he shall pass over to his stronghold for fear, and his rulers shall be afraid of the banner, says Jehovah, whose fire is in Zion, and His furnace in Jerusalem.” Isaiah 31:4-9

The battle is at hand:

“The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz saw: Lift up a banner on the bare mountain, raise the voice to them; wave the hand, so that they may enter the gates of the nobles. I have commanded My consecrated ones; I have also called My mighty ones for My anger, those who rejoice in My majesty. The sound of a multitude in the mountains, as of many people! A tumultuous sound of the kingdoms of nations gathered together! Jehovah of Hosts musters the army for battle. They come from a distant land, from the ends of the heavens; Jehovah and the weapons of His indignation, to destroy the whole land. Howl! For the day of Jehovah is at hand! It shall come as a destruction from the Almighty. Therefore all hands shall be faint, and every man's heart shall melt; and they shall be afraid. Pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them. They shall writhe like a woman giving birth. They shall be amazed at one another; their faces like flames.

Behold, the day of Jehovah comes, cruel and with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land waste; and He shall destroy its sinners out of it. For the stars of the heavens and their constellations shall not give light; the sun shall be darkened in its going forth, and the moon shall not shine its light. And I will punish the world for its evil, and the wicked for their iniquity. And I will put an end to the arrogance of the proud, and will lay low the haughtiness of the tyrants. I will make mortal man more precious than refined gold; even mankind than the pure gold of Ophir. Thus I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall move out of its place, in the wrath of Jehovah of Hosts, and in the day of His fierce anger. And it shall be as a hunted gazelle, and as a sheep that no man takes up; each man shall turn to his own people, and everyone flee into his own land. Everyone who is found shall be thrust through; and everyone who is captured shall fall by the sword. Their children shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be plundered, and their wives ravished. Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, who shall not value silver; and they shall not delight in gold. Their bows shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children. And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the majestic beauty of Chaldea, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. It shall nevermore be inhabited, nor shall it be lived in from generation to generation; nor shall the Arabian pitch his tent there; nor shall the shepherds make their flocks lie down there. But the wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of howling creatures; and young owls shall dwell there, and wild goats shall skip about. And howling beasts shall respond from desolate places, and dragons in the delightful palaces. Indeed, her time will soon come to pass, and her days shall not be prolonged.” Isaiah 13

Suddenly there is a mass confusion. Could this confusion be caused by all of the military instruments failing???

“In that day I will strike every horse with bewilderment and his rider with madness, says Jehovah. And I will open My eyes on the house of Judah, and will strike every horse of the people with blindness.” Zechariah 12:4

“And it shall happen in that day, that a great confusion from Jehovah shall be among them; and they shall each one lay hold of his neighbor, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbor.” Zechariah 14:13

Their weapons are turned upon themselves. Could their weapons (nukes) be used against themselves???

Surely they would have such weaponry, as they were deluded to even think that they could fight God.

“I will call for a sword against him throughout all My mountains, declares the Lord Jehovah. Every man's sword shall be against his brother.” Ezekiel 38:21

What we do know is this...there will be flooding rain, great hailstones, fire and brimstone!!!

“And I will judge him with pestilence and blood; I will rain down upon him, on his troops, and on the many people who are with him, flooding rain, great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.” Ezekiel 38:22

Which correlates with this:

“And great hail from heaven fell upon men, each hailstone about the weight of a talent. And men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, because the plague is exceedingly great.” Revelation 16:21

In the end, the sorceries, the wickedness will be cutoff.

“And it shall be in that day, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no longer be remembered, says Jehovah of Hosts. And I will also cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.” Zechariah 13:2

In the end the corpses of men are everywhere:

“Come near, you nations, to hear; and you people, pay attention; let the earth hear, and its fullness; the world, and all its offspring. For the wrath of Jehovah is upon all nations, and His fury upon all their armies. He has utterly destroyed them, He has delivered them to the slaughter. Also their slain shall be thrown out, and their stench shall come up out of their corpses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood. And all the host of the heavens shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled up like a scroll; and all their host shall wither, as a leaf withers off the vine, and as fruit falling from the fig tree.” Isaiah 34:1-4

“And the winepress was trampled outside the city, and blood came forth out of the winepress, up to the horses' bridles, by a distance of one thousand six hundred furlongs.” Revelation 14:20

This is the day of Jehovah, the day of the Lord.

“Behold, the day of Jehovah comes, and your spoils shall be divided in your midst. For I will gather all the nations to battle against Jerusalem. And the city shall be captured, and the houses plundered, and the women ravished. And half the city shall go into captivity and the rest of the people shall not be cut off from the city. And Jehovah shall go forth and fight against those nations, like the day He fought in the day of battle. And His feet shall stand in that day on the Mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east; and the Mount of Olives shall split in two, from the east even to the west, a very great valley. And half of the mountain shall move toward the north, and half of it toward the south. And you shall flee to the valley of My mountains, for the valley of the mountains shall reach to Azal. And you shall flee as you fled before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah, king of Judah. And Jehovah my God shall come, and all the saints with You. And it will come to pass in that day, that there shall not be light; the great lights will shrink. And it will be one day which shall be known to Jehovah; not day and not

night, but it will happen, that there will be light at evening time. And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem, half of them toward the eastern sea, and half of them toward the western sea; in summer and in winter it shall be. And Jehovah shall be King over all the earth. In that day there shall be one Jehovah, and His name one. All the land shall be changed into a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem. And it shall rise and dwell in its place, from Benjamin's Gate to the place of the First Gate, to the Corner Gate, and from the Tower of Hananeel to the king's winepresses. And they shall live in it. And there shall never again be utter destruction, but Jerusalem shall dwell safely. And this shall be the plague with which Jehovah will strike all the people who have fought against Jerusalem: Their flesh shall rot away while they stand on their feet, and their eyes will rot away in their sockets, and their tongues shall rot away in their mouths. And it shall happen in that day, that a great confusion from Jehovah shall be among them; and they shall each one lay hold of his neighbor, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbor. And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem. And the wealth of the surrounding nations shall be gathered together; gold, and silver, and clothing, in great abundance. And so shall be the plague on the horse, the mule, the camel, and the ass, and all the beasts which shall be in those camps, like this plague. And it shall come to pass, that everyone who is left from all the nations which came up against Jerusalem shall go up from year to year to bow down before the King, Jehovah of Hosts, and keep the Feast of Booths. And it shall be, that whoever will not go up from the families of the earth to Jerusalem to bow down before the King, Jehovah of Hosts, even upon them there shall be no rain. And if the family of Egypt does not go up, nor come in, then they shall have no rain; the same plague with which Jehovah shall strike the nations who do not come up to keep the Feast of Booths. This shall be Egypt's punishment, and the punishment of all nations who do not come up to keep the Feast of Booths. In that day there shall be on the bells of the horses, HOLY TO JEHOVAH. And the pots in the house of Jehovah shall be like the bowls before the altar. And every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holy to Jehovah of Hosts. And all those who sacrifice shall come and take of them, and boil in them. And in that day there shall not ever again be a merchant in the house of Jehovah of Hosts.” Zechariah 14

“For the day of Jehovah of Hosts shall come upon all the proud and lofty ones, and upon all that is lifted up; and it shall be brought low;” ... Isaiah 2:12

“Howl! For the day of Jehovah is at hand! It shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.” Isaiah 13:6

“Blow the shofar in Zion, and shout an alarm in My holy mountain. Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble. For the day of Jehovah approaches, it is near;” ... Joel 2:1

“The great day of Jehovah is near; it is near and hastens greatly, the sound of the day of Jehovah. The mighty man shall cry out bitterly there.” Zephaniah 1:14

“Their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of Jehovah. But all the earth shall be devoured by the fire of His jealousy. For He shall make a complete and speedy end of all those who live in the land.” Zephaniah 1:18

Second Coming

As should be understood at this point, there is the appearing of Jesus and the Second Coming, these are two separate events, one is the Rapture prior to the Seventh Week or the Tribulation, the other is His actual Second Coming (*2 Tim. 4:1*). These two should not be mistaken. The chapter *His Glorious Appearing* goes over the truth of this matter.

The battle of Armageddon began and quickly it ended. The Second Coming of Jesus Christ is now at hand, the Savior of the world has finally come!!!

“And His feet shall stand in that day on the Mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east; and the Mount of Olives shall split in two, from the east even to the west, a very great valley. And half of the mountain shall move toward the north, and half of it toward the south.” Zechariah 14:4

“I saw in the night visions. And behold, one like the Son of Man came with the clouds of the heavens. And He came to the Ancient of Days. And they brought Him near before Him. And dominion was given to Him, and glory, and a kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion which shall not pass away, and His kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.” Daniel 7:13-14

“The burden of the Word of Jehovah against the land of Hadrach, and its resting place, Damascus, (when the eyes of man, and all the tribes of Israel are toward Jehovah), and Hamath also borders on it; Tyre and Sidon, though they are very wise. And Tyre shall build a fortress for herself, and shall pile up silver like the dust, and gold like the mud of the streets. Behold, the Lord will dispossess her, and He will strike her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire. Ashkelon shall see and fear; Gaza also shall writhe in great pain; and Ekron, her expectation shall be dried up. And the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited. And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines. And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth. But the remnant, even he, shall be for our God. And he shall be as a governor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite. And I will camp around My house because of the army, because of him who passes by and because of him who returns. And an oppressor shall not pass through them any more. For now I have seen with My eyes. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your King comes to you! He is righteous and having salvation, lowly, and riding on an ass, even on a colt, the foal of an ass. And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim and the horse from Jerusalem. And the battle bow shall be cut off, and He shall speak peace to the nations. And His dominion shall be from sea to sea, and from the River to the ends of the earth. As for you, by the blood of your covenant I have set free your prisoners from the pit, where there is no water. Turn to the stronghold, you

prisoners of hope. Even today I declare that I will restore double to you. For I have bent Judah for Me as a bow, filled it with Ephraim, and stirred up your sons, O Zion, against your sons, O Greece, and made you as the sword of a mighty man. Then Jehovah will be seen over them, and His arrow shall go out as lightning; and the Lord Jehovah shall blow the shofar and shall go forth with the tempests of the south. Jehovah of Hosts shall defend them. And they shall devour and subdue with slingstones. And they shall drink and roar, as with wine. And they shall be full like a bowl, like the corners of the altar. And Jehovah their God shall save them in that day as the flock of His people; for they are as stones of a crown, lifted up as a sign over His land. For how great is its goodness, and how great its beauty. Grain shall make the young men flourish, and new wine the virgins.” Zechariah 9

Finally Israel will receive their Messiah, they will recognize Him and their hearts will be grieved. The restoration will be complete and God will make everything as it was originally intended to be.

“And they shall look on Me whom they have pierced; and they shall mourn for Him, as one mourns for an only son, and they shall be bitter over Him, like the bitterness over the firstborn.” Zechariah 12:10b

“O Jehovah, You are my God; I will exalt You, I will praise Your name; for You have done wonders; Your counsels of old are steadfast faithfulness. For You have made a city into a heap; a fortified city into a ruin; a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be rebuilt. Therefore the strong people glorify You; the city of the ruthless nations shall fear You. For You are a refuge to the poor, a stronghold to the needy in his distress, a shelter from the storm, a shade from the heat, when the blast of the ruthless ones is like a storm against the wall. You shall subdue the roaring of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; even the heat with the shadow of a cloud. The shouting of the terrible ones shall be pruned away. And on this mountain Jehovah of Hosts will make a feast of fatness for all the people, a feast of the dregs of wine, of fat things full of marrow, of the dregs of refined wine. And He will destroy on this mountain the surface of the covering wrapped over all people, and the veil that is woven over all nations. He will swallow up death forever; and the Lord Jehovah will wipe away tears from all faces. And He will take away from all the earth the rebuke of His people. For Jehovah has spoken. And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God. We have waited for Him, and He will save us. This is Jehovah; we have waited for Him, we will be glad and rejoice in His salvation. For the hand of Jehovah shall rest on this mountain, and Moab shall be trampled under Him, even as straw is trampled in the water of a dung pit. And He shall spread out His hands in their midst, as he who swims strokes to swim. And He will bring down their pride along with the deceit of their hands. And the fortress of the high fort of your walls He will lay low, bring down to the ground, to the dust.” Isaiah 25

Then the Millennial Reign will begin.

“Behold, I send My messenger, and he will prepare the way before Me. And the Lord whom you seek shall suddenly come to His temple, even the Messenger of the Covenant, in whom you delight. Behold, He comes, says Jehovah of Hosts.” Malachi 4:1

Millennial Reign

“As I live, declares the Lord Jehovah, surely with a mighty hand, with an outstretched arm, and with fury poured out, I will rule over you. And I will bring you out from the peoples and gather you out of the lands where you are scattered, with a mighty hand, with an outstretched arm, and with fury poured out. And I will bring you into the wilderness of the peoples, and there I will plead with you face to face. Just as I judged your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so I will judge you, declares the Lord Jehovah. I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant; I will purge out the rebels from among you, and those who transgress against Me. I will bring them out of the land where they dwell, but they shall not enter into the land of Israel. And you will know that I am Jehovah. As for you, O house of Israel, thus says the Lord Jehovah: Go, serve every one of you his idols, even hereafter, if you will not obey me. But profane My holy name no more with your gifts and your idols. For on My holy mountain, on the mountain height of Israel, says the Lord Jehovah, there all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, shall serve Me; there I will accept them, and there I will require your offerings and the firstfruits of your sacrifices, together with all your holy things. I will accept you as a soothing aroma when I bring you out from the peoples and gather you out of the lands where you have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the nations. And you shall know that I am Jehovah, when I bring you into the land of Israel, into the land for which I raised My hand and swore to give it to your fathers. And there you shall remember your ways and all your evil deeds with which you were defiled; and you shall loathe yourselves in your own sight because of all the evils that you have done. And you shall know that I am Jehovah, when I have dealt with you for My name's sake, not according to your wicked ways nor according to your corrupt doings, O house of Israel, declares the Lord Jehovah.” Ezekiel 20:33-44

There is much that is not known, nor do we have need to know all of the details. A lot could be said, a lot could not be said, regarding this time period. Yet the Bible provides some insight into life after the end, into what is the new beginning after the Second Advent (coming of Christ).

“And in the days of these kings, the God of Heaven shall set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed. And the kingdom shall not be left to other people. It shall break in pieces and bring all these kingdoms to an end, and it shall stand forever.” Daniel 2:44

Clearly Jesus will be ruling and the world will be a different place. The curse will be gone and this will have effects even on the way that animals behave, for even a child will be able to stick his hand in a snake den, with no repercussions.

“And a Branch shall go out from the trunk of Jesse, and a Shoot shall grow out of his roots. And the Spirit of Jehovah shall rest upon Him, the Spirit of wisdom and

understanding, the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of Jehovah. And He shall savor the fear of Jehovah. And He shall not judge according to the sight of His eyes, nor decide by the hearing of His ears. But with righteousness He shall judge the poor, and shall decide with equity for the meek of the earth. And He shall strike the earth with the rod of His mouth, and with the breath of His lips He shall slay the wicked. And righteousness shall be the waistband of His loins, and faithfulness the waistband of His heart. The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the nursing child shall play near the hole of the adder, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the viper's den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain; for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of Jehovah, as the waters cover the sea. And in that day there shall be the Root of Jesse, standing as a banner for the people; to Him the nations shall resort; and His resting place shall be glorious. And it shall come to pass in that day that the Lord shall again set His hand the second time to recover the remnant of His people who remain, from Assyria and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea. And He shall lift up a banner for the nations, and shall gather the outcasts of Israel and gather together the scattered ones of Judah from the four corners of the earth. And the envy of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off; Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not distress Ephraim. But they shall swoop down upon the shoulders of the Philistines to the west; they shall plunder the children of the east together; they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them. And Jehovah shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Sea of Egypt; and with His scorching wind He shall shake His fist over the River, and shall strike it into seven streams, and make men tread it dry-shod. And there shall be a highway for the remnant of His people, those left as survivors from Assyria; as it was for Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.” Isaiah 11

Israel will be regathered and the restoration of Israel will become complete.

“And say to them, Thus says the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the nations, there where they have gone, and will gather them from every side and bring them into their own land; and I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king over them all; they shall no longer be two nations, nor shall they ever be divided into two kingdoms again.” Ezekiel 37:21-22

“After many days you will be visited. In the last final years you will come into the land of those brought back from the sword and gathered from many peoples on the mountains of Israel, which had long been desolate; they were brought out of the nations, and now all of them dwell safely.” Ezekiel 38:8

“And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drip with new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the ravines of Judah shall flow with waters. And a

fountain shall come forth from the house of Jehovah, and it shall water the valley of Shittim.” Joel 3:18

“Behold, the days are coming, declares Jehovah, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him who drags along seed. And the mountains shall drip sweet wine, and all the hills will flow with it. And I will bring back the captives of My people Israel. And they shall build the waste cities, and live in them. And they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine of them. They shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall never again be pulled up out of their land which I have given to them, says Jehovah your God.” Amos 9:13-15

“The Word that came to Jeremiah from Jehovah, saying, Thus speaks Jehovah the God of Israel, saying, Write all the Words that I have spoken to you in a book. For, lo, the days are coming, says Jehovah, that I will bring back the captives of My people Israel and Judah, says Jehovah. And I will cause them to return to the land that I gave their fathers, and they shall possess it. And these are the Words that Jehovah spoke concerning Israel and concerning Judah. For thus says Jehovah, We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace. Ask now, and see whether a man ever gives birth? Why do I see every man with his hands on his loins, like a woman in labor, and all faces are turned pale? Alas! For that day is great, so that none is like it; it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it. For it shall come to pass in that day, says Jehovah of Hosts, that I will break his yoke from your neck and will burst your bonds. And strangers shall no longer enslave him, but they shall serve Jehovah their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them. Therefore, do not fear, O My servant Jacob, says Jehovah. Do not be dismayed, O Israel. For lo, I will save you from afar, and your seed from the land of their captivity. And Jacob shall return, and shall be at rest, and be quiet, and no one shall make him afraid. For I am with you, says Jehovah, to save you. Though I make a full end of all the nations where I have scattered you, yet I will not make a complete end of you; but I will correct you in justice, and will not acquit nor leave you unpunished.” Jeremiah 30:1-11

There will be splendor with the glory of God.

“The wilderness and the desert shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly and rejoice, even with joy and singing. The glory of Lebanon shall be given to it, the splendor of Carmel and Sharon. They shall see the glory of Jehovah and the majesty of our God.” Isaiah 35:1-2

So what will life be like during the Millennial Reign? There will be healing, Israel will be Saved, given a new heart (*Ezekiel 11:19; 36:26*), Christ will rule. There will be a River of Life where there will be healing leafs for the nations. This is an interesting time period, one which is remarkable different than the world we live in now. One where Christ is ruling, where things are set in order, as they should be.

“At that time, says Jehovah, I will be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be My people. Thus says Jehovah, The people who were survivors of the sword have

found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I go to give him rest. Jehovah has appeared to me from afar, saying, Yea, I have loved you with an everlasting love; therefore with lovingkindness I have drawn you. Again I will build you, and you shall be built, O virgin of Israel. You shall again put on your tambourines, and shall go forth in the dances of those who rejoice. You shall yet plant vines on the mountains of Samaria; the planters shall plant, and shall eat them as common food. For there shall be a day that the watchmen on Mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise and let us go up to Zion unto Jehovah our God! For thus says Jehovah, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations. Cry out, give praise and say, O Jehovah, save Your people, the remnant of Israel! Behold, I will bring them from the land of the north and gather them from the recesses of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and she who is in labor with child, together; a great company shall return there. They shall come with weeping, and with supplications I will lead them. I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way; they shall not stumble in it, for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is My firstborn. Hear the Word of Jehovah, O nations, and declare it on distant shores; and say, He who scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him as a shepherd keeps his flock. For Jehovah has redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of the one stronger than him. Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of Jehovah, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and the herd. And their souls shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not languish any more at all. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, and the young men and old together; for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them and make them rejoice from their sorrow. And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and My people shall be satisfied with My goodness, says Jehovah. Thus says Jehovah: A voice was heard in Ramah, wailing and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children; she refuses to be comforted for her children, because they are not. Thus says Jehovah: Refrain your voice from weeping and your eyes from tears; for your work shall be rewarded, says Jehovah. And they shall come back from the land of the enemy. And there is hope for your future, says Jehovah, that your children shall come back to their own territory. I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself, saying, You have chastised me, and I was chastised, like an untrained bull; draw me back, and I shall return. For You are Jehovah my God. Surely after I was turned back, I repented; and after I was instructed, I struck my thigh. I was ashamed, yes, even humiliated, because I bore the reproach of my youth. Is Ephraim My dear son? Is he a delightful child? For as often as I spoke against him, I call to mind and remember him still. Therefore My heart is stirred for him; I will have mercy and compassion upon him, says Jehovah. Set up signposts, make landmarks for yourself. Set your heart toward the highway, the way you went. Turn back, O virgin of Israel, turn back to these cities of yours. How long will you vacillate, O backsliding daughter? For Jehovah has created a new thing in the earth; a woman shall contain a man. Thus says Jehovah of Hosts, the God of Israel, They shall speak this word in the land of Judah and in its cities, when I shall bring back their captives, saying, Jehovah bless you, O habitation of justice and mountain of holiness. And farmers, and those going forth with flocks, shall dwell together in Judah and in all its cities. For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have satisfied every sorrowful soul. After this I awoke and looked around; and my sleep was sweet to me. Behold, the days are coming, says Jehovah, that I will

sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man and with the seed of beasts. And it shall come to pass that, as I have watched over them to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so I will watch over them to build and to plant, says Jehovah. In those days they shall not say any more, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the teeth of the children are dull. But every man shall die for his own iniquity. Every man who eats the sour grapes, his teeth shall be dull. Behold, the days are coming, says Jehovah, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah, not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; My covenant which they broke, although I was a husband to them, says Jehovah. But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel: After those days, says Jehovah, I will put My Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. And they shall no more teach each man his neighbor and each man his brother, saying, Know Jehovah; for they shall all know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, says Jehovah. For I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more. Thus says Jehovah, who gives the sun for a light by day and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, who stirs up the sea when its waves roar (Jehovah of Hosts is His name); if those ordinances depart from My presence, says Jehovah, then the seed of Israel shall also cease from being a nation before Me forever. Thus says Jehovah, If the heavens above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth below can be searched out, then I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, says Jehovah. Behold, the days are coming, says Jehovah, that the city shall be built to Jehovah from the Tower of Hananel to the Corner Gate. And the measuring line shall come out to the hill Gareb, and shall go around to Goath. And the whole valley of the dead bodies and of the ashes, and all the fields as far as the Kidron Valley, to the corner of the Horse Gate toward the east, shall be holy to Jehovah. It shall not be plucked up nor thrown down any more forever.” Jeremiah 31

“Then he brought me back to the entrance of the house; and there was water, flowing from under the threshold of the house toward the east, for the front of the house faces east; and the water was flowing from under the right side of the house, south of the altar. He brought me out by way of the north gate, and led me around the outside to the outer gate that faces east; and there was water, running out on the right side. And when the man went out to the east with the line in his hand, he measured one thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the water came up to the ankles. Again he measured one thousand and brought me through the waters; the water came up to the knees. Again he measured one thousand and brought me through; the water came up to the waist. Again he measured one thousand, and it was a river that I could not cross, for the water was too deep; water in which one must swim, a river that could not be crossed. And he said to me, Son of man, have you seen this? And he brought me and returned me to the bank of the river. When I returned, there, along the bank of the river, were very many trees on one side and the other. Then he said to me: This water flows toward the eastern region, goes down into the wilderness, and enters the sea. When it reaches the sea, its waters are healed. And it shall be that every living thing that swarms, wherever the rivers go, will live. There will be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters go

there; for they will be healed, and everything will live wherever the river shall come. It shall be that fishermen will stand by it from En Gedi to En Eglaim; they will be places for spreading their nets. Their fish will be of the same kinds as the fish of the Great Sea, exceedingly many. But its swamps and marshes will not be healed; they will be given over to salt. And along the banks of the river, on this side and that, will grow all kinds of trees used for food; their leaves will not wither, and their fruit will not fail. They will bear fruit every month, because their water flows from the sanctuary. Their fruit will be for food, and their leaves for healing. Thus says the Lord Jehovah: These are the borders by which you shall divide the land as an inheritance among the twelve tribes of Israel. Joseph shall have two portions. And you shall inherit it equally with one another; for I raised My hand and swore to give it to your fathers, and this land shall fall to you as your inheritance. And this shall be the border of the land on the north: from the Great Sea, by the road to Hethlon, as one goes to Zedad, Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim (which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath), to Hazar Hatticon (which is on the border of Hauran). Thus the boundary shall be from the Sea to Hazar Enan, the border of Damascus; and as for the north, northward, it is the border of Hamath. This is the north side. And on the east side you shall mark out the border from between Hauran and Damascus, and between Gilead and the land of Israel, along the Jordan, and to the Eastern Sea. This is the east side. And the south side, toward the south, shall be from Tamar to the waters of Meribah by Kadesh, along the brook to the Great Sea. This is the south side, toward the South. And the west side shall be the Great Sea, from the southern boundary until one comes to a point opposite Hamath. This is the west side. Thus you shall divide this land among yourselves according to the tribes of Israel. And it shall be that you will divide it by lot as an inheritance for yourselves, and for the strangers who sojourn among you and who bear children among you. They shall be to you as native-born among the children of Israel; they shall have an inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel. And it shall be that in whatever tribe the stranger sojourns, there you shall give him his inheritance, declares the Lord Jehovah.” Ezekiel 47

“But it shall be in the latter days, that the mountain of the house of Jehovah shall be established on the top of the mountains; and it shall be lifted up above the hills; and peoples shall flow to it. And many nations shall come and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, and to the house of the God of Jacob. And He will teach us His ways, and we will walk in His paths. For the Law shall go forth out of Zion, and the Word of Jehovah from Jerusalem. And He shall judge between many peoples, and will decide for strong nations afar off. And they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, nor shall they learn war any more. But they shall each one sit under his vine and under his fig tree, and there shall be no cause for trembling. For the mouth of Jehovah of Hosts has spoken. For all the peoples walk, each one in the name of his god; but we will walk in the name of Jehovah our God forever and ever. In that day I will gather the lame, declares Jehovah, and I will gather the banished, and the ones I have afflicted. And I will establish the lame in a place as a remnant, and her who was cast off into a strong nation. And Jehovah shall reign over them in Mount Zion from now on, even forever. And you, O tower of the flock, the stronghold of the daughter of Zion, it shall come to you. And the rule of the chief ones shall come, the kingdom of the daughter of Jerusalem.

Now why do you cry aloud with an outcry? Is there no king among you? Has your adviser perished? For pangs have seized you like one in travail. Writhe in pain and bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like one giving birth. For now you shall go out from the city, and you shall live in the field. And you shall go to Babylon. There you shall be delivered. There Jehovah shall redeem you from the hand of your enemies. Now also many nations are gathered against you, saying, Let her be defiled, and let our eyes look upon Zion. But they do not know the purposes of Jehovah, nor do they understand His counsel. For He will gather them like the sheaves to the threshing floor. Rise up and thresh, O daughter of Zion, for I will make your horn iron, and I will make your hooves bronze, and you shall crush many peoples. And I will consecrate their gain to Jehovah, and their wealth to the Lord of the whole earth.” Micah 4

As stated early on in this chapter, this is not a commentary on the book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ, but speaking of events that will occur during the Seventh Week and the “time of Jacob’s trouble” (Jer. 30:7). Much more could be said on the Millennial Reign, the new heavens and a new earth, the Millennial Temple, etc. However, the purpose of this chapter was to simply cover what is usually deemed the Tribulation.

However, I will end with one more tidbit of thought, a mystery, one that I do not fully understand, but I have had thoughts on this for years, wondering and pondering.

“Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be set loose out of his prison and will go out to lead astray the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number is as the sand of the sea. And they went up over the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them. And the devil, who led them astray, was cast into the Lake of Fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.” Revelation 20:7-10

It is possible that the first chapter of Nahum speaks of this time period, where Satan is briefly let loose and once again deceives the nations.

“The burden against Nineveh: The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite. The Mighty God is jealous, and Jehovah avenges, Jehovah avenges and is a possessor of wrath. Jehovah takes vengeance against His foes, and He maintains wrath against His enemies. Jehovah is slow to anger, and great of power, and He does not by any means acquit the guilty. Jehovah has His way in the tempest and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of His feet. He rebukes the sea and makes it dry, and dries up all the rivers. Bashan and Carmel wither, and the flower of Lebanon wilts. The mountains quake before Him, and the hills melt; and the earth is lifted up before Him, even the world and all who dwell in it. Who can stand before His indignation? And who can endure His burning anger? His wrath is poured out like fire, and the rocks are broken down because of Him. Jehovah is good, a stronghold in the day of trouble; and He knows those who trust in Him. But with an overrunning flood He will make a complete end of its place, and darkness shall pursue His enemies. What are you plotting against Jehovah? He will

make a complete end of it; affliction shall not rise up a second time. For as thorns are woven together, and as their drunkards are drunken, they shall be devoured like fully dried straw. One who devises evil against Jehovah has come forth from you, one counseling worthlessness. Thus says Jehovah, Though they are secure and so numerous, yet they will be cut off and pass away. And though I have afflicted you, I will not afflict you any more. And now I will break off his yoke from you and will tear away your bonds. And Jehovah has given command concerning you. Not one of your name shall be sown any more; I will cut off the carved image and the molten image out of the house of your gods; I will appoint your grave, for you are of no account. 5 Behold, on the mountains the feet of Him bearing good tidings, proclaiming, Peace! O Judah, keep your feasts; fulfill your vows; for the wicked will no more pass through you; he is completely cut off.” Nahum 1

While some might be quick to wonder why God would allow Satan out of his prison, they may question why he wasn't cast into the Lake of Fire where the beast and the False Prophet are, yet my question has always been different.

I've talked to people over the years and know of others who patiently preach the Gospel, looking for ears to hear and eyes to see, for those who are lost to repent and be converted. Yet here, the world will have known what had happened, here you can go to Jerusalem, here you know, without a doubt, that God exists. The world would have absolutely no excuse.

Would there be an argument about evolution during the Millennial Reign of Christ? How? Would not it be obvious that the things of God are to be taken seriously, that Salvation is a necessity for each and every individual? So what amazes me is how even with Christ seated at the throne, even with the Millennium Temple in plain view, the world can still harden their heart and be deceived by the deceiver.

Jesus is quite clear about this time period and whether you are reading this prior or during the time of Jacob's trouble, know that Salvation is readily available to anyone who desires it. This is not a joke, this is your eternity. Do you want to be cast into the Lake of Fire for all eternity with Satan and all of the wicked people who refused to repent throughout history? Or would you rather be with Christ who died on the Cross for your sins? What will you choose?

“And he said to me, Do not seal the Words of the Prophecy of this Book, for the time is at hand. He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still. And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to what his work shall be. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the Ending, the First and the Last. Blessed are those who do His commandments, that they may have the right to the Tree of Life, and may enter through the gates into the city. But outside are dogs and sorcerers and prostitutes and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and produces a lie. I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify these things to you, to the churches. I am the Root and the Offspring of David, the Bright and Morning Star. And

the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him who hears say, Come. And let him who thirsts come. Whoever desires, let him take of the Water of Life freely. For I testify to everyone who hears the Words of the Prophecy of this Book: If anyone adds to these things, God will add upon him the plagues that are written in this Book; and if anyone takes away from the Words of the Book of this Prophecy, God shall take away his part from the Book of Life, from the holy city, and from the things which are written in this Book. He who testifies to these things says, Surely I am coming quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.” Revelation 22:10-20

“And I heard a voice from Heaven saying to me, Write: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on. Yes, says the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors, and their works follow with them.” Revelation 14:13

Amen!

America The Revived Roman Empire? & A Tidbit Of Thought

Many Christians today are taught to believe that the Antichrist will rise out of the ashes of the once-great land of the former ancient Roman Empire. Many Christians today believe that Rome will, at some point, return to its former glory. Although I agree Rome

will rise back to power and have her glory return, this chapter will present an alternative theory. Alternative Theory: Rome's recovery of her political empire, located in Italy, has now been relocated to the Capital of the United States of America, Washington DC.

Brief Summary Of Rome's Empire: The ancient Roman Empire ruled with ample power for over 1,000 years. Take Note: that the Roman Empire was one of the most influential civilizations in human history. The birth of Rome was 752 BC and lasted well over 1,000 years before its final destruction. During this period, Rome had gained vast power over much of Europe, Western Asia, and Northern Africa. Ancient Rome was indeed the sole "Super Power" of this area, and during this period, Rome underwent various changes as any society would during such a timespan. Although Emperor Constantine the Great, 306-337 C.E. so-called "turned" Rome into a dominantly Christian nation???, many scholars dispute this claim. Evidence illustrates that Constantine merged his nation's polytheistic system into a monotheist system "labeled" "Christian." The Emperor accomplished this by joining (merging) the Holy Scriptures' doctrines with Rome's polytheistic established system of that area. Rome eventually ended as Rome's sovereignty split, and hard-hit economic downfalls engulfed this once great nation-state. The overall fall of Rome was within its system, not from without.

Alternative Theory: Revived Roman Empire

When I read the Holy Scriptures regarding end-time prophecies and Rome's eventual return, I question how the young nation-state of America plays into all of these biblical events. Is America even in existence? The year is 2020; we all know that the international communities consider the United States the modern-day "sole" superpower. This power is not just militarily, but the U.S.A. is the financial superpower globally as the U.S. dollar is the "world reserve currency." Virtually every nation (small and large) beheld to the dominance of the U.S. Dollar. Regional superpowers China and Russia, although powerful States, still do NOT seem to come close to matching the might of the supremacy of the United States military and our dollar's purchasing power.

Consider, For Example, The United States military budget outspends China, Russia, India, Saudi Arabia, France, Germany, United Kingdom, Japan, South Korea, and Brazil (COMBINED). Out of these nations, they spent an estimated amount of 726 Billion (U.S. Dollars) as the U.S.A. spent 732 Billion (alone).

Reference: Peter G. Person Foundation – Website Link:

https://www.pgpf.org/chart-archive/0053_defense-comparison

Consider, For Example, The United States military is reportedly stationed in over 80 countries. It is a fact that the U.S.A. has 800 known military bases domestically and internationally combined. Is it not logical to consider the United States as a modern-day empire? Since World War II, the United States government has turned its military into an

interventionist peacekeeping force that engulfs its affairs into various nation-state's sovereignty (either by consent of those nations or by duress). America is truly a military empire, and logically we should all agree that America is the grandest empire ever crafted in humanity's history. The glory of ancient Rome's 1,000-year rule as an empire would quiver at the accomplishments of the United States empire birthed within only 243 years of our nation's establishment.

Before I begin to indulge my readers with this "alternative theory," claiming that America "**MIGHT**" be the "Revived" Roman Empire, I would like first to ask you, dear reader, if you believe the pre-tribulation rapture is imminent now than in past centuries? If your answer were yes, I would like to follow up with another question. Question: Where is this so-called "Revived" Roman Empire? Italy? Can any individual rationally explain how "they" believe "Italy" (location of the Vatican – Rome) could be able in the "foreseeable" future, or within the European Union merge a grand "new" "superpower," matching or rivaling that of the United States modern-day military's strength?

Let Us Consider The Following Scriptural Passages

"Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled."
Mathew 24:34.

Modern-Day Israel became a "**LEGALLY**" declared nation-state again with total sovereignty of its surrounding borders. Let us think upon this passage of **Matthew 24:34** & ancient Rome currently not built to fulfill this prophecy. If "**WE**" (People) are under this teaching when Israel became a recognized nation again in 1948, therefore should the "**RAPTURE**" be even more imminent now than in past-centuries. **1 Thessalonians 4:17** – *"Then we which are alive [and] remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord."* **! If Not Sure: Consider Referencing More Rapture Doctrine...Luke 17:34-37, 1 Thessalonians 4:16, Mark 13:32, 1 Corinthians 15:52.**

Christian Skeptics Of The Rapture Doctrine

Something To Think Upon

"Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth."
Revelation 3:10.

"For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ," **1 Thessalonians 5:9.**

Modern-Day Israel Nation Returns

Prophecy Fulfilled

“Therefore, behold, the day come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; But The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave their fathers.” **Jeremiah 16:14-15.**

! If Not Sure: Consider Referencing This Prophecy Doctrine...Isaiah 11:11, Jeremiah 29:10, (Second Return...Jeremiah 23:3, 7-8; 29:14; 31:7-8)

Logically, I, therefore, believe that if the Antichrist were to rise to power “imminently soon,” I would conclude that the best location based upon rational thought would thus come out of the United States of America. For example, The United States even protects vast portions of Europe from possible future Russian aggression. Unless something unforeseen drastically occurred, altering the “might” of the U.S. military dominance, I find this belief, Italy / E.U. to be illogical. The United States of America military is indeed the most dominant force **EVER** built in the entire **HISTORY** of humanity. Russia and China are the best alternatives to the United States’ military power. I believe “both of those nations” do not even come close to the United States of America’s military strength.

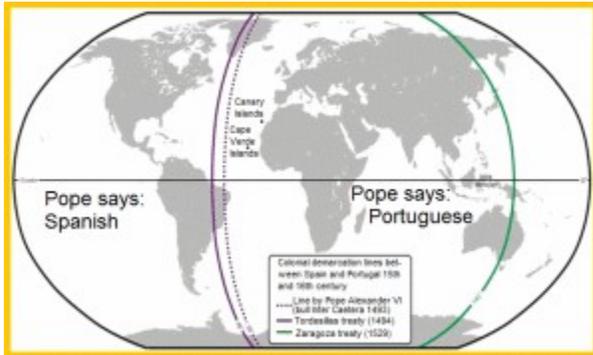
I would also like to ask my readers, can you see any other nation geographically bringing forth the “Antichrist” and helping in his aid to return ancient Rome’s empire located in Italy? Ancient Babylon (modern-day Iraq)? I do not see it. The United States toppled Iraq in one day under Operation Iraqi freedom. In only 243 years of existence, the **LAND OF OLD GLORY** conquered the ability from **NOT** “probably” ever being dominated by another military force. Sure is it possible America falls? Yes. I am **NOT** God **NOR** a prophet. I am judging what I see currently in 2020; the only real rivals America has are regional powers, Russia, and China. These nations are mighty but compared to the brutal-force the United States military could unleash on the world’s countries is “unthinkable.” Let us examine the notion of the “final frontier,” the 45th President of the United States, Donald John Trump, just authorized the creation of “Space Force.” **AMERICA** is now on the verge of weaponizing space. Think upon this logically. Outer space, the vast-expanding universe, is going to have “Guardians.” “protecting” the “American Empire.”

Reference Link: <https://www.yahoo.com/entertainment/vice-president-mike-pence-reveals-023113516.html>

I, therefore, conclude based on just what is already mentioned above that we at least give “some” “possible” “**CREDENCE**” to the “theory” that the republic of the United States might be the “**REVIVED**” **ROMAN EMPIRE**. However, if we consider this a plausible option, we must always adhere to what the Holy Scriptures teach since God’s **ABSOLUTE** truth is His Word.

Based on my study of the Holy Scriptures and studying human history, I adhere to the possibility that the Roman Catholic Church head officials secretly moved Rome’s political capital to the United States during the founding of the Land of Old Glory, the

U.S.A. Although Protestant Christians left Europe and settled in America, seeking religious freedom, most historians leave out that the Roman Catholic Church (The Vatican) was involved in creating the U.S.'s newly founded constitutional republic during this period. **Take Note:** Spain actually “declared” rights over North America before the U.S. Revolution started prior under the Vatican of Rome’s control.



Note: Spain was a superpower of this area and heavily influenced by the Vatican of Rome during this period.

#1. Submitted Evidence: Colonial demarcation lines between Castille/Spain & Portugal (show modern-day America under control by Pope Alexander VI in the 15th and 16th centuries. Treaty of Tordesillas (1494) & Treaty of Saragossa (1529).

Reference Link:

<https://ehne.fr/en/node/12501/printable/pdf>

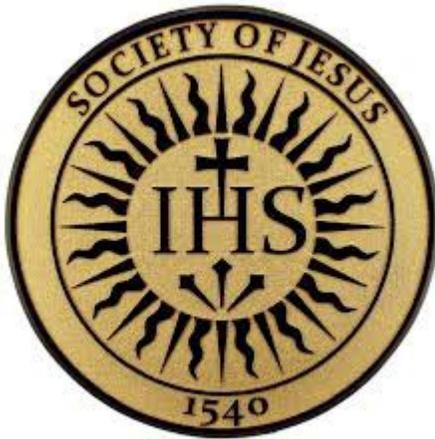
Reference Link:

<https://www.britannica.com/topic/Treaty-of-Saragossa>

“The Treaties of Tordesillas and Saragossa in 1494 and 1529 defined the limits of westward Spanish exploration and the eastern ventures of Portugal. The two states acting as the vanguard of the expansion of Europe had thus divided the newly discovered sea lanes of the world between them...” **Source: Britannica.com – Reference Link Above**

#2. Submitted Evidence: Unknown to many Americans and non-Americans is that some “**HIGH PROFILE**” individuals who help create the United States Constitutional Republic were members of a secret society.” This secret society is commonly known today by theorists as Illuminati elites. One of their goals was too usher in a new nation,

the U.S.A.; they believed that by granting individuals bountiful freedoms, unlike the countries of old, these elites could build a “NEW EMPIRE” like the world had “NEVER WITNESSED” in human history. These high intellectual members studied the rise and fall of great former societies. They foreknew that only by granting free citizens “real liberty” this EMPIRE would be what we are witnessing today. The liberty of capitalism, the freedom of property rights, the freedom of speech, the release from State-controlled religion would motivate people to build upon each other’s progress that would usher in massive wealth and the innovation needed for this soon to be arising American Empire. Did “these” elites succeed. The answer is an unmistakable and yet astonishing YES.



What is unknown by most including “conspiracy-theorists” is that these Illuminati individuals were part of another secret group (controlled by the Vatican – “Jesuits” – Meaning: The Society of Jesus)

These “Jesuits” Control The Illuminati, Skull & Bones, Freemasonry, Knights of Malta & Many More.

America the New Experiment, some elites even considered America to be their “New” Lost City of the fictional state of Atlantis. Today in the twenty-first century, we have seen America advance the human race more than in past centuries of old because of such liberties.

Founder of the Illuminati, (Take Note: Remember) Adam Weishaupt, Professor of Canon Law at the Jesuit University of Ingolstadt in Bavaria, was Jesuit trained a loyal agent for the Jesuit Order for the Vatican. He was also a very influential person, as you will learn more about him in this chapter in a bit and about the “Jesuit Order.”

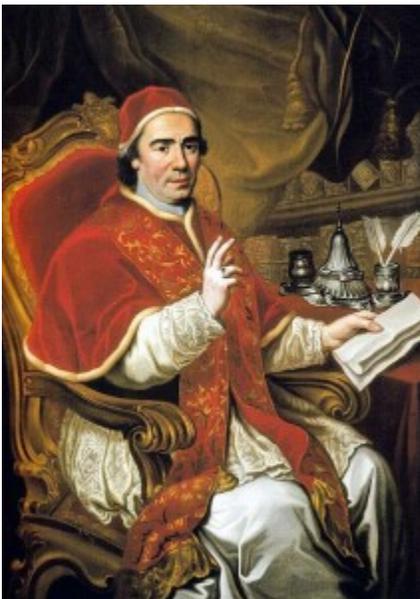
Note: The Vatican’s number one enemy at the time during the American Revolution was the British Empire. The Vatican wanted to see the British Empire fall. Remember King Henry VIII’s unapproved “divorce” by the Catholic Church, which King Henry broke away from the Catholic Church because of it? The Royal Order also redistributed massive property owned by the Vatican as the Crown of London saw fit. The Catholic

monasteries were officially closed, and the official “Supreme” Head of the Church in England got transferred to the British crown. Except under the Catholic James II (1685-88), Catholicism remained illegal for 232 years. Eventually, Catholic worship became legal in 1791 by the Roman Catholic Relief Act and advanced in freedoms for

Catholic worship by the Emancipation Act of 1829, which restored most civil rights to Catholics. Great Britain did **NOT** “officially” restore relations with the Vatican until 1914. This 350-year marker did not come to full diplomatic status until 1982.



The loyalist founder of the Illuminati, Professor Adam Weishaupt, left the Law school at the Jesuit University of Ingolstadt in Bavaria. In 1773, Pope Clement XIV signed the Order Dominus ac Redemptor to disband the Jesuits and their churches while having all their assets seized.



It appears that this Order by Pope Clement XIV only engineered an illusion of the Jesuits Order being abolished. It seems (appears) that the Jesuit Order of the Vatican would survive this directive by the late former **Black Pope, Lorenzo Ricci, “Superior General of The Society of Jesus”**

(The Jesuit Order).



Lorenzo Ricci himself had a crucial role in helping usher the United States Republic's birth. **Note:** Many conspiracy theorists do not connect this Vatican cover-up of America's founding, although some connect the Rothschilds and others within secret societies (Illuminati & Others), but these individuals are actually under servitude to the Vatican Oligarchy. It is an unknown fact that the Vatican pulls the strings of the international banking systems as "they" Rome controls the central banking systems, including the Federal Reserves. Individuals such as the Rothschilds since the 1700s have held the Office of the Guardians of the Vatican Treasury Department.

One of the primary reasons behind Adam Weishaupt establishing the Illuminati was to promote the belief in "freedom of religion." Individuals today, globally, would agree with the motives of "Freedom of Religion," as I agree that the removal of State-Sanctioned Churches inside the branches of any bureaucratic system only ends with religious tyranny. **HOWEVER**, the purpose behind individuals such as Adam Weishaupt (A Jesuit – & Founder of the Illuminati) was to protect the order of the Jesuits occultic fanatical entity of the Roman Church, which previously tried authorizing their abolishment. The Jesuit belief wasn't to protect the minorities of Christian segments or alternative religions; the goal was to protect "**THEIR**" self-interests, "**THEIR**" Secret Order.

Under The Banner Of The U.S. Constitution – First Amendment: *(Maybe we should call this the Jesuit Amendment???)*

"Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances." **U.S. Bill of Rights 1st Amendment**

The Jesuit's Order was "legally" allowed to operate without nations of old in Europe seeking to abolish them under their Penal Laws. The practice of their teachings would be able to be protected under the private establishment of the Illuminati Organization under America's freedom of speech & religion statue of the U.S. Constitution on U.S. Soil. Unlike nations in Europe controlled by the Popes (The Vatican), those nations' decrees would NOT have allowed the Jesuits to survive based on those nations' ("THEIR") Penal Laws as religious freedom in this area would have been considered blasphemous to the Holy See. Thus, freedom of religion was a necessary evil in genuine Jesuit's eyes to protect their so-called holy doctrine of the Jesuit Catholics.

Reference Link – Side Evidence of Rothchilds Connection to Rome:

https://www.liveleak.com/view?i=c56_1407676877

Reference Link – Mayer Amschel Rothchild Information:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mayer_Amschel_Rothschild

Reference Link – Rothchild Continues Holy See Bank Loans:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rothschild_loans_to_the_Holy_See

In 2020, Rome plays a significant role in world economic power within the international communities backed by Rothschild's banking cartel.

Reference Link – Vatican Calls for New Economic World Order:

<https://www.vaticannews.va/en/africa/news/2020-09/pope-francis-s-call-for-a-just-economic-world-order-as-he-stands.html>

It appears that Mayer Amschel Bauer (Rothschild) rose to power when the Secret Order of the Jesuits in Rome got outlawed in more than 80 nations under the papal Bull from Pope Clement 14th. The Jesuits successfully were briefly stopped, **HOWEVER...**,

One of the reasoning behind this declaration by the Pope was to stop their counter-reformation against the Protestants. In 1773 "Pope Clement the 14th" banned the Jesuit Order by the pressure of the public outcries against the Jesuit ORDO AB CHAO methods of causing false flag terror, political unrest, assassinations, etc.



Interesting To Note: The Catholic Church eventually signed a “guarantee” **By: Pope Pius VII**, that the Jesuits would never be banned again. Ever since that moment in history, the Jesuits have “officially” ruled the Vatican and slowly (crept in) the Protestant Congregations since then by various tactics. **Interesting Note As Well:** The current Pope, 2020, Jorge Mario Bergoglio (Pope Francis), is the first-ever “official” “Jesuit” White Pope of the Vatican Church. It appears that the Secret Order of the Catholic Jesuit Branch has taken complete control over the Vatican. **Note – Also Of Interest:** Since the resignation of Pope Benedict XVI, Catholic theologians noted that this is the first Pope in 600 years to leave the “Post of Power.” His resignation thus seems to cement the Jesuit Order implementation with the **first-ever Jesuit Priest to become the official White Pope, Pope Francis**, thus finally consolidating the power of the Black Popes of old within the walls of the Vatican’s System of their Oligarchy.

Reference Link – Complete List Of Roman Catholic Popes:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_popes

Reference Link – Complete List Of Black Catholic Popes (Superior Generals):

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Superior_General_of_the_Society_of_Jesus

Take Note: The Catholic Church, in its pagan Babylonian (Misotheism) by their satanic prophecy, proclaims that Popes’ under the Popes elections’ lineage, Pope Benedict XVI (would be the last White Pope). At the same time, Pope Francis would merge the order of the authority of the unknown Black Popes with the branch of its head (White Pope), which is Pope Francis of 2020.

Reference Link – Catholic Prophecy of the Popes:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prophecy_of_the_Popes

Pieces Of The American/Roman Empire Puzzle

Located in Amsterdam Avenue in Manhattan, within the exterior stonework of “a landmark” Cathedral of St. John the Divine, you’ll find a scene that showcases the End of Days. The satanic part of this depiction is in the artwork of its engrained stonework located in New York City (N.Y.C.), which features the Twin Towers toppling, the Brooklyn Bridge breaking in half, with a series of “mushroom clouds” above it all. Skulls, snakes, and humans are running as chaos reigns while the four horsemen trot within. This artwork depicts the City of New York as “Babylon the Great,” mentioned in the **Book of Revelation Chapter 18**.

Reference Link – Cathedral St. John the Divine (End of Days):

<https://gothamist.com/arts-entertainment/photos-this-apocalyptic-nyc-church-facade-depicts-city-collapsing-beneath-giant-waves-nuclear-explosion>

As I have pointed out, it appears with verifiable-evidence that the Jesuit Order of the Roman Catholic Church showcases Rome’s return by the religious part of Rome located in Italy (The Vatican – **Rev 17:4**). Simultaneously, Rome’s desire to rebuild a new political system relocated in Washington D.C. (Rome’s New Political Headquarters). Lastly: The third part of Rome’s Imperial Revival is the economic cornerstone of a newly constructed financial Babylonian Economic System as it appears located in the Big Apple, Gotham City (New York City). (The “Revived” Rome – **Rev 16:19**)

LET US NOW EXAMINE REVELATION 17:4 OF THE SCRIPTURES



*“And the woman was arrayed in **purple and scarlet color**, and decked with **gold and precious stones and pearls**, having a **golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.**” **Revelation 17:4.***

The interpretation of **Revelation Chapter 17:4** over the years by **Protestants** believes that this verse represents the unbiblical false apostate Roman Catholic Church of the Vatican. The basic elementary level of understanding indicates this belief to be scripturally accurate in interpreting scriptural discernment. For centuries, the false Church of Rome has indulged its monasteries with occultic rituals, and “the higher

oligarchy” loves their romance with their deep connection with Babylonian/Luciferian Rites. From its “**SO-CALLED**” conversion to Christianity, the Roman Catholic Church was “**NEVER**” a real Christian organization. The fundamental purpose behind this false religious organization that has killed “**MILLIONS**” of Christians and non-believers alike is only about controlling their followers. The Vatican is a cult and “their oligarchy” desires to send their followers to their god’s kingdom, “**HELL.**”

*“Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.”***Matthew 25:41.**

Reference Links – Of The Vatican (Rome) Estimated Wealth (Trillions Of Dollars)

<https://www.france24.com/en/20130315-vatican-pope-francis-catholic-church-wealth-economy>

Over the centuries, the Roman Catholic Church has accumulated a considerable amount of wealth between ancient buildings (Churches & general property). The Vatican, over hundreds of years, has earned billions of dollars based on current monetary values. The Holy See ancient pagan artworks, statues, writings, etc., are guaranteed to be worth in estimated values that would rival any nation-states’ economic wealth.

LET US NOW EXAMINE REVELATION 16:19 OF THE SCRIPTURES

“Now the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. And great Babylon was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath.” **Revelation 16:19**

My Opinion: “Now the great city (Rome) got divided into three parts = 1: Rome’s Religious Headquarters = Italy (Rome / Vatican), = 2: Rome’s Political Headquarters = The United States (Washington D.C.), = 3: Rome’s Commercial Headquarters = New York City, Reference – Revelation 18:1-3 (“, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.”).

! New York City is the financial headquarters of the economic systems of the world. This city is also the birthing place of the United Nations a few blocks away from the “Worlds” leading Stock Markets System of International Trade.

Revelation 18 predicts Rome to be a merchant nation and her eventual fall. When one researches the world’s merchant financial systems, it all leads to the Stock Market of the United States. Where is the stock market of the U.S. located? The City of New York.

1. New York Stock Exchange **!! SIDE CONSIDERATION TO TAKE NOTE !!**
2. Nasdaq
3. Comex

What would happen economically if these stock exchanges had a global “financial meltdown” Internationally: The Nations of the World would melt if the U.S. Dollar Collapses.

REMEMBER 2008 – 2009 MELTDOWN ???

“When America sneezes, the world catches cold”

– – – Klemens Wenzel Fürst von Metternich

!New York City operates the three exchanges that are indeed the world’s leading international powerhouse of all affiliated financial institutions. The United States is still currently the World Reserve Currency under an international agreement. After the end of World War II, the economic systems of the global communities agreed under the **Bretton Woods Agreement** that the United States dollar would be placed deliberately as the “safe haven,” guaranteeing other central planners (central banks) that they could sell their U.S. dollars reserves at a fixed rate.

Reference Link:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Reserve_currency

*“And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, **Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.**” Revelation 18:1-3.*

LETS RECAP THIS THEORY (REV 16:19 & REV 17:4)

The Antichrist Jesuit/Illuminati New World Order System

1. The Religious Entity of Rome: Still Located in Italy
 1. **(Rev – 17:4 = Rome’s Religion Headquarters)**
 2. The Political Headquarter: Now located in Washington, D.C.
 1. **(Rev – 16:19 = Rome’s Political Headquarters)**
 3. Rome’s Financial Location: Located in New York City.
 1. **(Rev – 16:19 = Rome’s Financial Headquarters & Rev 18:1-3)**
 2. ! Another theory by some is London (U.K.)
 1. **The reason this is in my opinion dunked is because the British Empire simply is not an “EMPIRE” ANYMORE.**
-

!!! We also know based in the Holy Scriptures that the Antichrist and his system of world governing authority will have “three aspects”. This is clearly illustrated in the **Book of Revelation Chapter 13**. These three aspects will be 1. Political (D.C. / Rome – USA???), 2. Commercial (N.Y.C. / Rome??? – USA???), 3. Religious (RCC – Vatican – Roman Catholic Church???).

1. Religious – “he” The Antichrist Will Require Worship
 1. *“And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?” Rev 13:4.*
2. Political – “he” The Antichrist Makes War With The Saints
 1. *“And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.” Rev 13:7.*
3. Commercial – “he” The Antichrist Controls The Global Economic Order
 1. *“And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.” Rev 13:17.*

WOMAN ON THE BEAST – (CH 17)

Excerpt From A Voice In The Wilderness

...The “beast” can be easily explained, as deciphered: The seven heads (vs9) provides the mix of government and religion we mentioned last lesson. The “seven mountains on which the woman sits” has pretty much been documented by most scholars as the hills in Rome. The “seven kings” (vs10) are pretty much accepted as world empires, beginning with Babylon, Medo-persia, Greece, Rome, etc. Where they go in the immediate future seems up-for-grabs... The US, British Empire, EU, UN. We’re not going to worry about that at this point.

The “ten horns” (vs12) are 10 future kings/kingdoms. Until the EU became as massive as it is, prophecy scholars were proclaiming that the Roman Empire would be re-constituted in Europe with 10 nations. But at last count, as the various Baltic countries are joining, that number is now at least double that, if I am not mistaken. Thus, it seems highly unlikely.

There are the 10 regions of the “Club of Rome” 1) N.America, 2) Europe, 3) Japan, 4) Australia/S.Africa, 5) Russia/greater Asia, 6) S.America, 7) N.Africa/middle east, 8) Central Africa, 9) India/Asian islands, 10) SE Asia. These have not yet been declared in a public way, but those who wield power behind closed doors have divided up the world into these regions for global rulership considerations. This passage speaks of ten “horns”. In Nebuchadnezzar’s dream, as the world kingdoms traversed down his huge statue, at the very bottom, at the ‘end’ of history, were the 10 toes. (Dan ch2)...

Entire Article Link:<http://a-voice.org/library/rev.htm#21>

Publisher: Paul Becker

THE CLUB OF ROME

Unknown to many individuals today is that the economic order from our international banking cartel operated by variety of nations have been creating a new economic system through various trading partnerships between nations. When one examines this research, they should notice that the Vatican / United States and United Nations Global Economic Order has divided the earths global economies into ten individual regions. These regions are in partnership with the Club of Rome. Could these regions setup by the Untied States & the Vatican including several other nations be fulfilling the prophecy of the ten kingdoms (ten kings)?

Club Of Rome Website:<https://www.clubofrome.org>

*“And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.” **Daniel 2:44.***



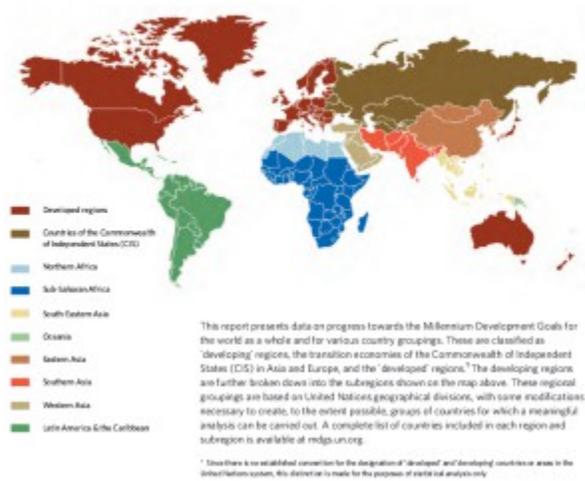
UNITED NATION 10 REGIONAL SYSTEMS

The Millennium Development Goals Report 2009

Reference Link: Page Number 55

https://www.un.org/millenniumgoals/pdf/MDG_Report_2009_ENG.pdf

Regional Groupings



1974 Club of Rome Prototype

Years In The Making

Is it **NOT** plausible that Rome could have changed “in secret” their political capital? Countries have done this in the past. A list of a few of those nations... 1. Nigeria: Lagos to

Abuja, 2. Kazakhstan: Almaty to Nur-Sultan, 3. Brazil: Rio de Janeiro to Brasilia, 4. Myanmar: Yangon to Naypyidaw. **5. Modern Day Israel: Tel Aviv to Jerusalem.**

Note: President Donald J. Trump, December 6th, 2017, decreed under his legislative authority already passed by congressional law that he would declare Jerusalem the Capital of the ancient Jewish homeland of Israel's people. Since this declaration: The United States Embassy has moved to Jerusalem.

Reference Link – United States (Pres: Trump) Recognizes Jerusalem:

<https://www.federalregister.gov/documents/2017/12/11/2017-26832/recognizing-jerusalem-as-the-capital-of-the-state-of-israel-and-relocating-the-united-states-embassy>

It is NOT uncommon for nations to do this. However, Rome's Political Capital got moved as an unknown secret. Could you believe that Rome would LIE to the world? The Holy Bible prophesied Rome to be the entity of the "Antichrist" government. The father of lies seems to be covering this plausible theory up. Do you, dear reader, not agree?

"Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." **John 8:44.**

The Holy Scriptures teaches that this "**DIVIDED**" Revived Roman Empire will have a "Mother and Daughter". What I believe some Christians do not understand is that the "**MOTHER**" is ancient Rome (The Religious) entity of her empire (Italy – Vatican) and the "**DAUGHTER**" is the "REVIVED" portion of her new modern-day twenty-first century empire. This daughter is in my opinion to be her new political capital, Washington D.C. If this theory is correct, it would be logical to assume "her daughter" will spring forth "her" so-called savior for humanity. This savior will be what the Holy Scriptures foretold as the "False Messiah" or the "Antichrist". If this is the case I could see the "Antichrist" coming out of the Presidency of the United States since it is the Executive Branch of "Modern-Rome's" Military Power.

Jeremiah 50:12 – *"Your **mother** shall be sore confounded; she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert."*

Zechariah 2:6-7 – *"Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD. Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the **daughter** of Babylon."*

Psalms 137:8 – *"O **daughter** of Babylon, who art to be destroyed; happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us."*

I find it interesting that the pagan Church of old (Rome) seems to have moved their “political capital system” to the United States. While the Jewish people’s actual homeland was under restraint by international “affairs” to not be allowed to declare their homeland capital “Jerusalem.” Note: Even Rome objected. Ironic when the Holy See considers the United States the “**New Jerusalem.**” What? It appears in my research that this counterfeit system of Rome in its Order of the Jesuits believe this. Yes, this is correct. Jesuits who help construct the founding of the United States considered Washington D.C. the “New Jerusalem,” by “their” birthing of “their Illuminati” (New World Order). Two States influenced by Jesuits were Virginia and Maryland. Something of interest: breaking down these names of States: adjacent, VIRGINia & MARYland. See it? Answer: **VIRGIN MARY.**

What? Do you NOT believe me? Let us examine some evidence, shall we? A Jesuit, John Carroll, donated land located in Georgetown and “Maryland” in Washington. Who was considered by most to be the wealthiest man in the U.S. at the time. Jesuit Carroll also happened to found Georgetown University one year **BEFORE** the creation of Washington D.C. The founding of “Rome, Maryland.” Rome, Maryland was the name of the city before the land was donated by Jesuit John Carroll, the wealthiest man in the U.S. at the time, who also founded Georgetown University one year **BEFORE**, Washington D.C. existed.

#3. Submitted Evidence: District of Columbia land is **NOT** what records of old proclaim. The land known currently as the District of Columbia bore the name “Rome.” Date: 1663 property records confirm this claim. The Potomac River branch that bordered ‘Rome’ on the south got named “Tiber.” Rome, Maryland, became Washington D.C. with the Organic Act of 1871.

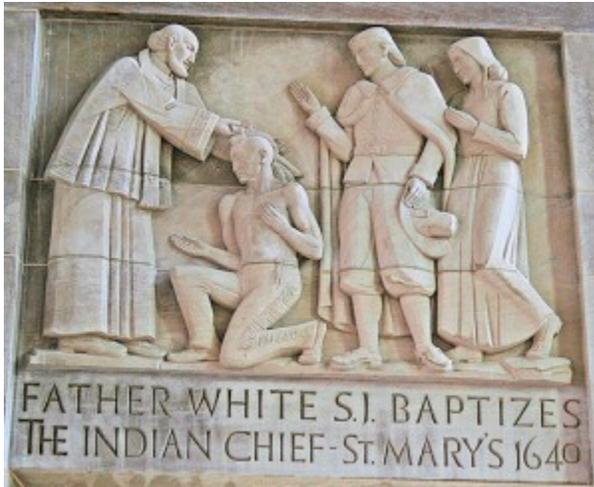
Reference Link – Organic Act of 1871 Information:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/District_of_Columbia_Organic_Act_of_1871

Reference Link – Organic Act PDF (Library of Congress):

<https://www.loc.gov/law/help/statutes-at-large/41st-congress/session-3/c41s3ch62.pdf>

Records show that Catholicism came to Maryland on March 25th, 1634; this was the day of the Feast of the Annunciation and the first day of the English new year. Protestants (a small group) mixed with Catholics which landed on a small island in the lower Potomac near the Maryland shore. The “official” priest was Father Andrew White, who celebrated Mass to bless the colony’s beginning. They came to America seeking refuge from the Penal Laws. They had hoped to reap the benefits of the new land. Andrew White also missioned to Native Americas during his period in the new land.



Another Point: Andrew White, a Jesuit, is the person that the White House was named after. However, the title of the “White House” was not used until President Theodore Roosevelt had it engraved on his stationery in 1901. Before this period, the House of the President, commonly known as the President’s Palace, the President’s House, or the Executive Mansion. Andrew White is also considered a forefather of Georgetown University. The college memorialized his status in the history books with his name on its White Gravenor building, a central location of classrooms and office’s campus.

The Jesuit Order (The Society of Jesus)

Is Not Playing Games

Consider The Jesuit Official Oath

“...I furthermore promise and declare that I will, when opportunity present, make and wage relentless war, secretly or openly, against all heretics, Protestants and Liberals, as I am directed to do, to extirpate and exterminate them from the face of the whole earth; and that I will spare neither age, sex or condition; and that I will hang, waste, boil, flay, strangle and bury alive these infamous heretics, rip up the stomachs and wombs of their women and crush their infants’ heads against the walls, in order to annihilate forever their execrable race. That when the same cannot be done openly, I will secretly use the poisoned cup, the strangulating cord, the steel of the poniard or the leaden bullet, regardless of the honor, rank dignity, or authority of the person or persons, whatever may be their condition in life, either public or private, as I at any time may be directed so to do by any agent of the Pope or Superior of the Brotherhood of the Holy Faith, of the Society of Jesus...”

Reference Link – Historical Jesuit Oath Document Recorded:

<https://nla.gov.au/nla.obj-2478231803/view?partId=nla.obj-2478232434#page/n0/mode/1up>– **Oath Authenticated** (Evidence Submitted)

Reference Link – Pope Francis of 2020, Is A Jesuit Pope:

<http://www.vatican.va/content/francesco/en/biography/documents/papa-francesco-biografia-bergoglio.html>– **Jesuit Francis**

(From The Official Vatican Website – www.vatican.va)

#4. Submitted Evidence: Architectural Blueprints show us the truth hidden in plain sight. This report already mentioned extensive research; however, let us now examine (take into consideration) that a large amount of all U.S. architecture is Romanestic in her design matching that of ancient Rome. The White House, Congress, Supreme Court, etc. The Statue of Liberty and several more monuments designed craftily (with a purpose, a meaning, **A DESIRE**) represent the real **HISTORY** of America’s ancient parent European pagan paeanistic meanings of origins. These architectural accomplishments include knowing the Babylonian era. Therefore with confidence, should we **NOT** claim that the United States, possibly, is the “**NEW**” (**same as**) “**REVIVED**” Roman Empire **SINCE AMERICA** desires these same sins of old in her blueprints of architectural developments (done purposefully)?

Take Note: Let us also NOT forget that the Vatican reportedly to be one of the largest real-estate (landowner) globally. The power of wealth of the Holy See is humanely breathtaking. Rome’s influence upon our colonies and before the American Revolution, dating back to the Spanish Empire, already claimed U.S. territory, which is astonishing.

Reference Link – Holy See Real-Estate:

<https://herdsy.com/the-5-largest-landholders-in-the-world/>

Ironic But Something I Ponder: When President Donald John Trump claims, “**Make America Great Again.**” Could he be in reality, declaring, “**Make Rome Great Again.**” I firmly believe within this research that America, the United States, was already conquered before it was an independent nation. In my opinion, the Declaration of Independence from Great Britain was not the only Independence Americans needed. American’s should have requested Independence from Rome. The American Democratic System got built on several fundamental principles of ancient Rome. **Rome’s Motto: “SPQR” (senatus populusque romanus)** which stood for “**the Senate and people of Rome.**” The founding fathers of the Republic of the United States based the Constitutional System of the U.S. governance on this philosophy. The United States is indeed a daughter (or at least a clone) of ancient Rome.

! STATUE OF LIBERTY (Primary Example):



The Statue of Liberty, unaware to most, is the pagan goddess Ishtar. This symbolic monument was donated to us by the sovereign nation of France. If anyone took notes of these symbolic images, the Statue of Liberty & Ishtar have a crown with seven points on their head's. The base of the Liberty Statue holding this grand monumental symbol is in a Star Shaped formation. Some individuals believe this occultic symbol represents the coming **10 Kings** who will give their servitude to the 11th point out of the 10 points within the star-based shapes to their future coming king (god) – the “Antichrist” in man’s final days.

Note of Interest: *“And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.” Zechariah 5:11.*

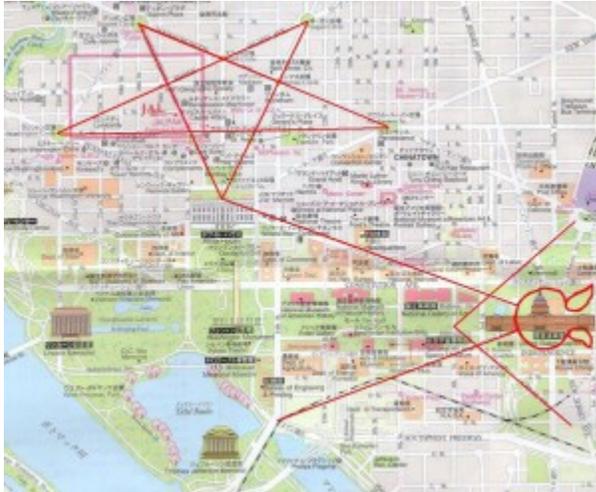
Some Christians (Including a small group of Baptists) believe THAT the above verse in Zechariah 5:11 “might” represent the Statue of Liberty. If valid, the pagan goddess Ishtar was removed from European land and moved to the United States of America, located in New York City.

Continued Note – Meaning of Shinar: The name Šin‘ar occurs eight times in the Hebrew Bible, in which it refers to Babylonia. This location of ***Shinar*** is evident from its description as encompassing both Babel/Babylon (in northern Babylonia) and Erech/Uruk (in southern Babylonia). ... In Genesis 14:1,9, King Amraphel rules ***Shinar***.

Brief Summary Of Pagan (goddess) Ishtar: Ishtar was indeed the Assyrian and Babylonian goddess of fertility and sex. She was the goddess of love, war, and sex, including protection, childbirth, marriage, fate, and storms.



This image represents the same goddess as that of the Statue of Liberty and the previous embodiment (picture) of Ishtar right by it (side-by-side) in this article's presentation of the submitted documentation. This statue location site is in St. Louis University. Ironic: America's second-oldest Jesuit University.



When one also examines the Capital layout of D.C. and the constructed roads and streets, the architectural structure is beyond paganistic. We can quickly discover that Washington's construction resembles many characteristics of the ancient Babylonian system. Should we not consider the possibility that the United States of America "possibly" is the Revived Roman Empire's new capital? Maybe just maybe the United States is mentioned in the Holy Scriptures.

Tidbit Of Thought

It appears that the devil himself was trying to get Jesus Christ (The True Messiah) the True Savior to sin when he offered Him the kingdoms of the New World Order of old. Those who turn off alternative thinking, "sometimes" that might **NOT** be what a person should maybe do. The media lies to us daily. The political establishments lie to us daily. The only **ABSOLUTE** truth humankind has **EVER** had is the Holy Scriptures (God's Word)

JESUS TEMPTED BY THE DEVIL – SCRIPTURAL PASSAGES...

*"Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the **kingdoms of the world**, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him." **Matthew 4:8-11.***

It appears that the devil and his members of the Deep State (New World Order) is still trying to get humanity to follow his lies with **“RULERS” OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD.**

SCRIPTURAL PASSAGE TO CONSIDER...

*“For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the **rulers of the darkness of this world**, against spiritual wickedness in **high places.**” Ephesians 6:12.*

A Grand Delusion?

“For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He is now restraining, until it is raised from out of the midst. And then the lawless one will be unveiled, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming. The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who are perishing, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be judged who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.” 2 Thessalonians 2:7-12

There is much writing that has been done over the years regarding the *“time of Jacob's trouble”* (Jer. 30:7), known better by many as the Tribulation or the Great Tribulation. In fact the Bible talks about this being a time of great affliction.

"For then there will be great affliction, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be." Matthew 24:21

"And I said to him, Sir, you know. So he said to me, These are the ones coming out of great affliction, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb." Revelation 7:14

"And at that time, Michael shall stand up, the great ruler who stands for the sons of your people. And there shall be a time of distress, such as has not been since there was a nation until that time. And at that time, your people shall be delivered, everyone that shall be found written in the Book." Daniel 12:1

Many people have made 'maps' and timelines of the book of Revelation, which is rightfully called the Revelation of Jesus Christ (*Rev. 1:1*). They make timelines of the events from the beginning of the book of Revelation to the end of the book, assuming that these are correct, based upon the judgments, etc., throughout the book. With that, I am not in agreement that things are precisely as people assume. For the book of Revelation is a book of past, present and future.

"Write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place after these things." Revelation 1:19

So shall everything that could be, will be or otherwise are thought to be, be written out one by one, with the author assuming some sort of special knowledge due to the prophecies written in Revelation? No rather, as the book of Revelation of Jesus Christ points to Him being revealed to Israel (*Zec. 12:10*), as well as to those who remain, the Second Coming and Christ thereafter ruling (*Rev. 20:3, Zec. 8:3; 14:6*), why shouldn't the focus be on Christ?

"And His feet shall stand in that day on the Mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east; and the Mount of Olives shall split in two, from the east even to the west, a very great valley. And half of the mountain shall move toward the north, and half of it toward the south." Zechariah 14:4

I don't have any special knowledge about the book of Revelation, no more than any Believer who would studies the Word of God should, but rather I have a question regarding the sincerity in people who enjoy reading these timelines.

How many people read these timelines just as they would read about aliens, ghosts or anything else in those realms? How many people are interested in the Tribulation or the end-times, are equally interested in things of a demonic nature? While a timeline might prove to be even interesting to a real Believer, the question is what about those who are not Saved?

What exactly would the point be in talking about how the sun will scorch the inhabitants of the earth (*Rev. 16:9*), how the earth is moved (*Is. 13:13*), how there will be

astronomical upheavals (*Joel 3:15-16*) amongst many other things when in good faith I know that many who would read such things would NEVER make it that far along into the Tribulation. Doing some calculations, based upon the numbers in Revelation, one could come to the conclusion that 90% of humanity are killed by the end of the seven year Tribulation (*Da. 9:27*), also noting that two-thirds of Israel are killed (*Zec. 13:8-9*).

Rather what should be stated is a strong warning that people should repent and believe into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior BEFORE, rather than as some do who are trying to stockpile for the end times! Please remember, we who are Saved will be with the Lord, we will be Raptured out of here BEFORE the "time of Jacob's trouble" (*Jer. 30:7*).

"For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ,"... 2 Thessalonians 5:9

"But I do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those who are asleep, that you sorrow not as others who have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who sleep in Jesus. For this we say to you by the Word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend from Heaven with a shouted command, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together at the same time with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord. Therefore encourage one another with these words." 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18

"After these things I looked, and behold, a door having been opened in Heaven." Revelation 4:1a

So instead of reading in hopes of hearing of fantastic things in the future, rather, consider one's heart before their Creator. For life has been tarrying on in this world for nearly 2,000 years since Jesus went Home (*Ac. 1:9*) to sit at the right hand of the Father (*Mk. 16:19*) Yet, Jesus quite clearly warned, as well as the Holy Scriptures, that eventually the end will come.

"And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come." Matthew 24:14

"And many of those sleeping in the earth's dust shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to reproach and everlasting abhorrence." Daniel 12:2

The question that needs to be asked is whether or not the world is being primed right now for a grand delusion. That question will remain unanswered.

Though evidence will be stated explaining how it seems as though it is possible, the truth of the matter is no one could know until afterwards.

"For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He is now restraining, until it is raised from out of the midst. And then the lawless one will be unveiled, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming." 2 Thessalonians 2:7-8

So why write about such a possibility at all, if it is not possible to know for sure?

Ezekiel was told:

"Son of man, I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; therefore hear the Word from My mouth, and give them warning from Me: When I say to the wicked, You shall die the death, and you give him no warning, nor speak to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life, that same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood I will require at your hand. Yet, if you warn the wicked, and he does not turn from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but you have delivered your soul. Again, when a righteous man turns from his righteousness and commits iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die. Because you did not give him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he has done shall not be remembered; but his blood I will require at your hand. Nevertheless if you warn the righteous man that the righteous should not sin, and he does not sin, he shall live life because he took warning; and you have delivered your soul." Ezekiel 3:17-21

I heavily considered these things. I thought about the burden on my heart to write such things, I pondered. I scoured the internet looking for what others might be saying. I searched news sources, blogs and numerous web pages, looking for inklings of truth. Was there anyone who pondered that such things could be occurring?; but I came up empty handed each time.

Now perhaps there are some who question the current world events and political situations that not only Americans find themselves in, but also citizens all across the world in their respective nations as well. If perhaps the example that I am using as a backdrop to such an idea were to in actuality become factual, though I wouldn't know it before the Rapture (*2 Thes. 2:8*), what could be some of the ramifications of writing such things, especially when being in such a narrow or perhaps empty field of writing?

For if by writing such things there happened to be truth to the ordeal, once again not knowing any special revelation, but simply showing how unprepared the world would be or currently is, especially those who call themselves the church, just what could that entail? For if I write such things and there is a chance of there being truth to them, then could that cause the wrath of man against me?

Nonetheless, what more can I say? If the possibility exists, using the Bible as the textbook of evidence, that the Antichrist world government were rising in front of our very eyes, should I not point it out? Should it not be known, even if no one listens. For certainly, I do not want to have the blood on my hands for not giving a warning regarding

the condition of blindness among so-called evangelicals Christians, who are in fact doing EXACTLY the opposite of what I am suggesting here.

First, however, it should be pointed out that the Bible has clearly prophesized that an apostasy would happen. Not only that, but then we must take a look at pondering whether or not part of the 'strong delusion' that is spoke about in the opening Bible verses of this are possibly happening already?

"Now brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and of our gathering together to Him, we ask you not to be quickly disturbed in mind or alarmed, either by spirit or by word or by letter, as if from us, as though the Day of Christ has come. Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is unveiled, the son of perdition, who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is honored, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, declaring of himself that he is God." 2 Thessalonians 2:1-4

Now some would read this and suggest that the verse in and of itself would provide evidence that the church would go through the Tribulation. Yet, where is the evidence of this in light of the Bible's clear teaching of a Rapture? For those who have their names written in the Book of Life (*Rev. 20:12*), those who have repented and by faith believed into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior.

Rather understand that the Day is speaking about the actual Second Coming, not the appearing of Jesus Christ at what has been coined the Rapture. For just because these verses clearly stipulate the Antichrist sits as God, does not neglect the fact that the Church will not be here. There are courses of action listed here:

- 1). Falling Away Happens then...
- 2). Man of Sin Unveiled (Antichrist)

However, somewhere just BEFORE the man of sin is unveiled the true Church, which is those who are actual repented Believers in Jesus Christ, are Raptured. The falling away has already happened and is continuing.

"For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He is now restraining, until it is raised from out of the midst. And then the lawless one will be unveiled, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming." 2 Thessalonians 2:7-8

"And Jehovah shall go forth and fight against those nations, like the day He fought in the day of battle. And His feet shall stand in that day on the Mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east; and the Mount of Olives shall split in two, from the east even to the west, a very great valley. And half of the mountain shall move toward the north, and half of it toward the south. And you shall flee to the valley of My mountains, for the valley of the mountains shall reach to Azal. And you shall flee as you fled before the

earthquake in the days of Uzziah, king of Judah. And Jehovah my God shall come, and all the saints with You." Zechariah 14:3-5

Now how can all of the Saints be coming with Christ, if we are still here? Beware this false doctrine of the Church going through the Tribulation. Trust me, while there will probably still be lies, for those who have eyes to see, those who are actually Saved will be Raptured prior. One must repent and by faith accept Jesus Christ as their Savior or else you will be Left Behind!

However, some more emphasis must be placed on the apostasy. For, who else, but the apostate church and so-called false christians are going to be the ones deceived? The Bible is quite clear that those 'who did not receive the love of the truth' are the ones who will be deceived. Also the Bible is quite clear that there will be an innumerable amount of people who are Saved during the "*time of Jacob's trouble*" (Jer. 30:7).

"Now the Spirit expressly says that in latter times some will depart from the faith, being devoted to corrupting spirits and doctrines of demons, speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience seared, forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from foods which God created to be partaken with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth." 1 Timothy 4:1-3

"But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come: For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, unyielding, slanderers, without self-control, savage, despisers of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away. For of this sort are those who creep into households and make captives of gullible women loaded down with sins, led away by various lusts, always learning, but never able to come to the full true knowledge of the truth. But as Jannes and Jambres opposed Moses, so do these also oppose the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith; but they will progress no further, for their folly will be manifest to all, as theirs also was." 2 Timothy 3:1-9

The apostasy is ripe throughout all of which calls itself Christian. There is a remnant that is left that are true Churches of Jesus Christ (not the Latter Days Saint's style) that are faithful to Jesus Christ. There are still those Churches who preach the Gospel faithfully and also are careful about Salvation, knowing that repentance is also necessary.

Yet around the world there are large false churches and cults that include numerous amounts of people. While there might very well be individuals whose hearts are known by God, as a whole they will certainly be Left Behind. The problem is there are many different types of churches all throughout the United States, in particular, that once preached the truth, to some degree, and now have fully embraced the apostasy, this even in more formerly conservative churches, such as Baptist.

The apostasy isn't just limited to those churches that presume to spread lies about God accepting homosexuals, allowing gay marriage or in some cases even advocating abortion. No rather, the large measure is they are simply unrepentant and preach a Gospel message that is so watered down, that they refuse to preach repentance, despite the words of our Lord and Savior.

"I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish." Luke 13:3

They proclaim the masses who raise a hand during an invitation or simply recite a prayer to be Saved. Many will then discipleship them about how they now are Saved and can never lose that Salvation, preaching what God should speak to the individuals heart (*Phil. 1:6, Jn. 10:28*), rather than just pointing them to the Holy Scriptures and allowing the Lord to deal with them personally (*Jn. 10:27*).

They rock out in churches, often with women in skimpy clothing dancing with poles up on stage. They go out and even drink beer in church, or enjoy their Starbucks coffee, rather there to socialize, assuming or hoping for a free ticket to Heaven, simply because they believe. Well let me ask you a question, let me point out something to those who think this way and assume all is well.

"You believe that God is One. You do well. Even the demons believe, and shudder." Jacob (James) 2:19

"Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many entering in through it. Because narrow is the gate and distressing is the way which leads unto life, and there are few who find it. Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. You will know them from their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thornbushes or figs from thistles? Even so, every good tree produces excellent fruit, but a corrupt tree produces evil fruit. A good tree is not able to produce evil fruit, nor is a corrupt tree able to produce excellent fruit. Every tree that does not produce excellent fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Therefore from their fruits you will know them. Not everyone who says to Me, Lord, Lord, will enter the kingdom of Heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in Heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many works of power in Your name? And then I will declare to them, I never knew you; depart from Me, you who work out lawlessness!" Matthew 7:13-23

So who of these who professed faith in Jesus Christ, didn't believe. Think about it, they prophesied in His name, cast out demons in His name and did many works of power in His name. From any outside perspective, they would have been those who were part of the Saved, they would have been part of the real 'church', they would have been those who were going to Heaven and THEY THOUGHT SO THEMSELVES! I tell you then, what were they lacking?

"And to the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write, These things says the Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God: I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I would that you were cold or hot. So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth. Because you say, I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing; and do not know that you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked; I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent. Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me. To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches." Revelation 3:14-22

Repentance is a necessary component of Salvation and was preached by Jesus and the early apostles, as well as the early Church, even much into the 1950's.

Once again, what were those who were denied entrance into Heaven lacking, if not repentance?

"Now after John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel." Mark 1:14-15

"Then Peter said to them, Repent, and let every one of you be immersed in the name of Jesus Christ to the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are afar off, as many as the Lord our God will call." Acts 2:38-39

..."testifying both to Jews, and also to Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ." Acts 20:21

"Truly, these times of ignorance God overlooked, but now commands all men everywhere to repent, because He has established a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the Man whom He has appointed. He has given assurance of this to everyone by raising Him from the dead." Acts 17:30-31

"But what does it say? The Word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart (that is, the Word of Faith which we preach): that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." Romans 10:8-10

I would imagine that most people would scoff at such an idea. After all hasn't the 'churches' come out with new programs and are 'saving' droves of people. I tell you, take

this as a SERIOUS warning beforehand, that most of those who proclaim to be Saved will be Left Behind, just as the vast majority of the members of their apostate churches, with all of their new and apostate programs! So with the backdrop of this discussion having been set, let's move along, for those who are still willing to read.

So the question then is who is the strong delusion for, if not the apostate church. For if you say that it is for the unsaved, those who wouldn't repeat a few words from a preacher to become 'saved', then note quite well that many people will be Saved during the Tribulation.

"After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one was able to number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands, and crying out with a loud voice, saying, Salvation belongs to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb! And all the angels stood around the throne and the elders and the four living creatures, and fell on their faces before the throne and did homage to God, saying: Amen. Blessing and glory and wisdom, thanksgiving and honor and power and might, be to our God forever and ever. Amen. Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, Who are these arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from? And I said to him, Sir, you know. So he said to me, These are the ones coming out of great affliction, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore they are before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple. And He who sits on the throne will spread His tabernacle over them. They shall neither hunger anymore nor thirst anymore; the sun shall not fall on them, nor any burning heat; for the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them and lead them to living fountains of waters. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes." Revelation 7:9-17

These will be those who repented and called out to the Lord to be Saved. They will not have been allowed by God to be deceived with a strong delusion.

"And it shall be, that whoever shall call on the name of Jehovah shall escape." Joel 2:32a

"For everyone, whoever calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved." Romans 10:13

These are those who, even during the "time of Jacob's trouble" (Jer. 30:7), did not love their lives unto death, but rather became martyrs for Christ.

"And they overcame him through the blood of the Lamb and through the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives unto death." Revelation 12:11

"And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them; and I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the Word of God, who had not done homage to the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years." Revelation 20:4

Yet the current apostate church can not even get the preaching right! If you say I am wrong, then where are all of these people in your congregations who have been 'saved' over the years. Where are your church members who are diligently doing what the Lord has stated, participating in the Great Commission (*Mk. 16:15*)? And for those who would say contrary, that you have them right now, come and see! I would suggest this:

Tear down your stages with lights, through away your instruments used to create rock and roll, preach the full Truth of the Bible. Talk about Creation as the Bible says so (six literal 24 hour days) (*Gen. 1*), talk about the Flood being global (*Gen. 6-8*), as the Bible does. Talk about a real Hell (*Matt. 25:46, Rev. 20:15*), a place of eternal torment for those who are not Saved. Get rid of your fancy coffees, as an attraction to simply get people in the door to hear your false or watered down messages. Tell them to get right with God, to repent and allow God to make them Christ like, then you tell me what you have left!

If you can find one, go and look hard, they might be in your area, find a Church, like an independent fundamental Baptist Church that still preaches repentance, still has holy and sacred hymns sung, without the bells and whistles. Find this place who still has members who are serious about the things of God. They might be small, but they are rich (*Eph. 3:8*). They might be puny in compared to your big or bigger show, but they know God. If you still don't believe, then make a note, write it down. When the Rapture happens go back and visit. Perhaps there will be some individuals who will be Left Behind, but the Church will be gone. Either you will find yourself standing at the Judgment Seat of Christ (*2 Cor. 5:10*), realizing that you had not rightly dividing the Word (*2 Tim. 2:15*) or you will have been Left Behind. This right here is the problem, take heed and pay attention!

Those who are Left Behind and thought they were Saved, but refused the Truth, now what? Now will they say people who said stuff like this were right, that such things were correct and now they are going to change their ways and go the right Way (*Jn. 14:6*)? Rather, take diligent heed for God Himself has said that they will be deceived and believe the lie, that He will send them a STRONG delusion. Therefore, God knowing the hearts (*Jer. 17:10*), those who refused to repent and refused to believe, they will go along with the show, the reality is their souls are doomed to an eternity in the Lake of Fire (*Rev. 20:10-15*)! Do not let that be you!

So the question or the theory is out there. Could God allow the strong delusion to start prior to the Rapture?

A dear friend who worked in the ministry had pondered such a question years ago. People being prepped via television, the media and culture regarding alien life. Knowing that whatever truth lies with aliens is demonic, he pondered whether or not the governments of the world would utilize such a deception using holographic images, etc., to tell people after the Rapture had happened that aliens were the reason for it, etc. Basically a take off of Project Blue Beam, a possible scenario by the United States

government. I take a look at things going on, being fairly well read, looking at what people are saying and I also ponder whether or not a deception of biblical proportions could be at hand. Could it be that the world is ripe for deception and God is allowing the groundwork to be laid to those who WILL BE deceived? Nonetheless, as of this publishing, the Rapture hasn't happened yet, so until then God is always willing for people to repent and accept Salvation through His Son, Jesus Christ.

"Beloved, I now write to you this second epistle (in both of which I stir up your pure minds by way of reminder), that you may remember the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and the commandment of us, the apostles of the Lord and Savior, knowing this first: that scoffers will come in the last days, walking according to their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were since the beginning of creation. For of this they are willfully ignorant: that by the Word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of water and in the water, by which the world that then existed perished, being flooded with water. But the heavens and the earth which are now preserved by the same Word, are reserved for fire until the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men. But, beloved, do not be unaware of this one thing, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slow concerning His promise, as some count slowness, but is longsuffering toward us, not purposing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a loud noise, and the elements will be dissolved with intense burning; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up." 2 Peter 3:1-10

Amen!

Church History of the Rapture Doctrine

"The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light." Romans 13:12.

Pre-Tribulation Rapture

THE "SO-CALLED" CONSPIRACY THEORY OF THE PRE-TRIB RAPTURE

Which Rapture occurs, is it a "Pre or Post" Tribulation Rapture?

The goal behind this chapter is to present the correct biblical understanding of the Rapture Doctrine. Which Rapture it is or if Christians will undergo any rapture period at all in the near- prophetic-future.

Today, a large base of so-called proclaiming Christians (and some “**REAL**” believers) sadly do “**NOT**” believe in the Holy Scriptures doctrine of the RAPTURE’s correct teachings. The “**REAL**” (“**CORRECT**”) Rapture is “**INDEED,**” the Pre-Tribulation Rapture.

Let us first therefore examine the history of the “Rapture” teachings within the Churches.

UNKNOWN HISTORY OF THE RAPTURE DOCTRINE

Some conspiracy theorists believe Rome’s elites created the Pre-Tribulation Rapture to control society; “**HOWEVER**” are these skeptics correct???

Some “conspiracy theorists” believe that the secret society of the “Jesuit” Order ordained by the Catholic Church created this “so-called” false Pre-Trib Rapture and, therefore, these critics believe this belief is to be a deception from God’s Holy Scriptures. These skeptics believe that the purpose behind “creating” this “so-called” Pre-Trib Rapture is to ensure that societies get controlled by the “Deep State” New World Order, Illuminati, Jesuits. Let us, therefore, examine if these pre-trib skeptics are correct.

History Of The “Jesuit” Rapture Doctrine

In 1534 a Spanish Basque Catholic priest and theologian co-founded the religious order “called” the Society of Jesus (Jesuits). He became the first Superior General in Paris in 1541. The Jesuit’s order served the Pope’s missionaries for the Roman Catholic Church and got a fourth vow of “special obedience” to the sovereign pontiff regarding their missions. Pope Paul III put his stamp of approval on the creation of the Jesuit Order six years after. The Jesuit Order served a “prominent role” during the Reformation period by creating a Counter-Reformation against the theological reformers in Europe regarding Rome’s doctrinal teachings.

During the Reformation period in Europe, the Catholic Church was under political pressure by many European nation-states citizens because the “Jesuits,” were radical extremists. The public knew they were plotting false-flag terror attacks within the European States against Protestants (Reformers) opposing Catholicism’s various beliefs. The Vatican viewed the Protestant Reformation reformers as a threat to their “antichrist” religious order. During the Reformation period, some reformers even claimed that the Vatican Church was part of the future “Antichrist” government and “**NOT**” the “**TRUE**” House of God. Indeed, these reformers were correct in the belief that the Antichrist system would eventually come out of Rome.

Biblical References

Revelation 13:1-3 & 16:19 – Political & Financial Headquarters, Revelation 17:4 – “the women” Catholic Church Heresy, Revelation 18:1-3, Revelation 13:4 – Antichrist Worship, Revelation 13:7 – Antichrist War Machine, Revelation 13:17 – Antichrist Economic Order (The Mark)

The devil's original World Order came out of the Roman Empire, and therefore the Catholic Oligarchy has and is still knowingly worshiping their "god," Lucifer. Rome's transformation was a deceptive lie by Rome's globalist order of old from their original conception.

Reference Link Online Video: [Pope Proclaims Lucifer God](#)

<https://youtu.be/YjJmIRoziRc>

"I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth." **Revelation 2:13.** –

This verse is indeed Rome. Satan is their Godhead, he, Lucifer "dwells" in the Vatican.

Take Note: The Mother of Babylon (Rome), The devil, and his religious system "dwells in," the Vatican as Rome's Church is the Church prophesied to sit on seven hills. Reference 17:5. Washington D.C., what appears to be the Daughter of Babylon (The Revived Roman Empire), also sits on seven hills as well. Reference: **Psalms 137:8.**

"And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth." **Revelation 17:9.**

Reference Link: [Rome On Seven Hills](#)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seven_hills_of_Rome

Rome's Seven Hills Names:

Palatine Hill

Aventine Hill

Caelian Hill

Capitoline Hill

Esquiline Hill Palatine

Hill Quirinal Hill

Viminal Hill

WA D.C. Seven Hills Name:

Capital Hill

Meridian Hill

Floral Hill

Forest Hill

Hillbrook

Hillcrest

Knox Hill

Reference Link: [Wash D.C. Seven Hills](#)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_cities_claimed_to_be_built_on_seven_hills

During the late 1500s, two individual Jesuits, Francisco Ribera and Roberto Bellarmino rescued the Pope by creating a “new” Roman Catholic doctrine called “Futurism.” This “Futurism Doctrine” informed their faithful members that the Catholic Church was “**NOT**” part of the “Antichrist” Church because their faithful saints (the congregation of Rome’s Church) would get pre-raptured. After the Rapture, the Catholic Church would get taken over by a “**FALSE MESSIAH**,” the “Antichrist.”

Take Note: Rome’s official standpoint since Rome’s so-called conversion to “Christianity” is that the Roman Catholic Church is the “**ONLY**” rightful real Christian Church (Real House of God). Catholicism, therefore “**PROCLAIMS**” Salvation is only through the “**OFFICIAL**” Vatican Church through reconciliation with God under the Pope’s headship. This official standpoint has been the standpoint of the Vatican since it’s “proclaimed” conversion to Christianity. Rome therefore believes “**ALL**” none Catholic congregations are an apostate (“**FALSE**”) Church. Therefore the Roman doctrine of a Rome’s Pre-Trib Rapture only happens within the Roman congregations of “**THEIR**” false “**UNSAVED**” congregations.

Reference Link: [Roman Catholic Church The Only Church](#)

<https://www.cbc.ca/news/world/catholic-church-only-true-church-vatican-says-1.669714>

Reference Link: [Salvation Outside The Catholic Church](#)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catholic_theology

However, after these events occurred, Manuel Lacunza, a Jesuit priest who was a “**PROCLAIMED**” Catholic Prophet, built upon the teaching of “Futurism”, A.K.A. a version of “**THEIR**” Pre-Trib Rapture thesis.

Reference Link: [Futurism Doctrine Introduced By Jesuits](#)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manuel_Lacunza

Take Note: Manuel Lacunza also published a book titled: The Coming of the Messiah in Majesty and Glory.

Reference Link: [Book Publication Volume One](#)

(English)https://books.google.com/books/about/The_Coming_of_Messiah_in_Glory_and_Majes.html?id=f2pAAAAAcAAJ

Reference Link: [Book Publication Volume Two](#)

(English)https://books.google.com/books/about/The_Coming_of_Messiah_in_Glory_and_Majes.html?id=impAAAAAcAAJ

The Roman Catholic Church establishment under the Empire of Rome did whatever it could to ensure that Christians were not allowed to read the Holy Scriptures for themselves for centuries. As previously mentioned, “The Revived Roman Empire,” the actual goal of the Vatican was not to establish a real Church of God but was set to alter God’s Word for the purposeful benefit of controlling societies. During the Reformation, people questioned Rome’s legitimacy and realized that the Roman Catholic Church was an apostate organization.

During the Protestant Reformation beginnings, men like Luther and Knox claimed that the Catholic Church was the Antichrist system of global governance.

Reference Link: [Council Of Trent](#)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Council_of_Trent

The Catholic Church got too nervous about this proliferation. The Pope commissioned Jesuits to counteract this idea at the Council of Trent. The “Catholic Church” then proclaimed this is not true, and thus some critics of today (2021) claim that the Catholic Church introduced the original doctrinal teaching of the Pre-Trib Rapture.

Under Constantine the Great, the Roman Empire’s actual purpose was to stop the spread of “REAL” biblical “**CHRISTIANITY.**”

That is why the Roman Empire merged their pagan polytheistic religious system into the Christian monotheistic worship system. They used their great military power and indoctrinated the massive into believing “their” lies.

For “**1,000 YEARS,**” The Catholic Church did “**NOT**” allow individuals to “**FREELY**” read the Holy Scriptures. Rome indoctrinated the masses at their conception that the

Almighty God authorized “**ONLY**” the ordained priests and its higher Oligarch to interpret God’s Holy Word.

Reference Links: [R.C.C. 1,000 Year Holy Bible Outlawed](#)

https://www.huffpost.com/entry/why-christians-were-denied-access-to-their-bible-for-1000-years_b_3303545

&

<https://www.wayoflife.org/database/persecutionofbible.html>

However, the Holy Scriptures teach the opposite...

“All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:” **2 Timothy 3:16.** *“Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.”* **Proverbs 30:5.**

After the liberation movement occurred with our Church founders’ Protestant movement, the newly established Churches thrived to break away from Rome’s pagan counterfeit Christianity during the Inquisition.

So did the “Jesuits” proclaim a pre-tribulation rapture doctrine. Short Answer: Yes. **“HOWEVER,”** this **“DOESN’T”** disprove the Pre-Trib Rapture.

An Old Saying: What came first, the chicken or the egg? Well, what came first, the Vatican of Rome or the Holy Scriptures?

The Old Testament, the “OFFICIAL” Hebrew Bible of the Jewish faith, was written at different periods between 1200 and 165 B.C. Christians wrote the New Testament in the first century A.D.

Take Note: The “OFFICIAL” Catholic Church did “NOT GET” established before the Holy Scriptures’ Old & New Testament Books (The Holy Bible). Therefore, those “theorists” who claim that the Catholic Church created the “Pre-Tribulation Rapture” doctrine is “**NOT**” correct.

Take Note: According to history timelines, the “OFFICIAL” beginning of the Roman Catholic Church occurred in about 590 C.E. with Pope Gregory I.

Reference Link: [Time Table](#)

<https://www.learnreligions.com/roman-catholic-church-history-700528>

The Creator God used about 40 different men from all walks of life to write down the Bible. These men accomplished all of these writings over 1,600 years. The thesis did not

change from the Old Testament into the New Testament by these men. Most of the Old Testament was initially written in “**HEBREW**,” and The New Testament was initially written in “**GREEK**.”

We must also understand that within points of human development within the Church Ages, “people” can “**NOT**” always foresee (understand) aspects of scriptural teaching until the time comes available by God for those currently (“**NOW**”) to see (understand) within the progression of our current age. Why? Because this is what is called dispensationalism within Christian theology.

Dispensationalism

noun

CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY

belief in a system of historical progression, as revealed in the Bible, consisting of a series of stages in God’s self-revelation and plan of salvation.

Definitions from Oxford Languages

Reference Link: [Google Dictionary](https://languages.oup.com/google-dictionary-en/)

<https://languages.oup.com/google-dictionary-en/>

Primary Example: The Holy Scriptures prophesied that God’s Jewish people would be removed from their ancient homeland, Israel, which happened in 70 A.D. “**HOWEVER**,” the Holy Bible proclaimed a promise that Israeli’s would return to their ancient land during the end of days. Until 1947 after the end of World War II, Christians had to “believe” as they could “**NOT**” currently see “**HOW or WHEN**” the Israeli’s would return to their land. Which was given to them by God Almighty. Did this occur? Yes, man’s history records this fact, and God’s Word registered this fact in the Heavens of His Eternal Lordship.

Imagine living in the 1700s as a Christian and, at the same time, reading the Bible passages regarding the prophecy of modern-day Israel becoming an “**OFFICIAL**” State again, Reference: Ezekiel Chapter 39. During this period, a Christian would logically need to “**BELIEVE**” God’s Holy Word and wait to see when these things fulfill God’s promises. Understanding how a person would see this happening in the 1700s would be illogical, but this is when “**FAITH**” comes into “**PLAY**” as a believer.

Taking into consideration this understanding of “Dispensationalism,” we, therefore, can acknowledge that “**SOME INDIVIDUALS**” (we’re **NOT** able) to see the “**PRE-TRIB RAPTURE DOCTRINE**.” We must also take into consideration that the Holy See (Rome) vigorously outlawed for 10 Centuries, a Millennium, (1000 YEARS) individuals from being able to directly “**READ**” the “**HOLY SCRIPTURES**” for themselves.

RAPTURE CONCLUSION

The Vatican was partially truthful because Christians will see a Pre-Tribulation Rapture event in the prophetic future. However, the lie portion from Rome's partial truth is that the Catholic Church "WILL NOT" be raptured. The Catholic Church is foretold in God's Word to be part of the "Antichrist" governing system during the tribulation period.

"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive [and] remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord." **1 Thessalonians 4:16-17.**

LOGICAL THOUGHT: Did the Roman Catholic Church write (pen) down 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 before the "the" Popes proclaimed in the Pre-Tribulation Rapture?

The answer is logically NOOOO, and what about all the other "SCRIPTURAL" verses teaching that of a Pre-Trib Rapture "BEFORE" the "OFFICIAL" establishment of the Roman Catholic Church?

Take Note: Just 1 Thessalonians was written in 50 – 51 A.D. The established Church of Rome was 590 C.E. The point behind this illustration is that the Roman Catholic Church did not write the Holy Scriptures. They instead tried to control the Scriptures by their false satanic Church of the Vatican and continue to outright defy the Holy Scriptures or twist "alter" God's Holy Word.

Do you see, dear reader, Rome twisted the Holy Scriptures like they always do regardless of the scriptural topic being discussed to confuse the minds of their false converts.

1.) Catholic Heretic Example: "And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven." Matthew 23:9. YET...Catholics call their spiritual leaders their fathers while always giving some reasoning on why a verse like this is okay to disobey.

&...

2.) Catholic Heretic Example: "And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." Luke 4:8. YET...Catholics worship Mary, the earthly mother of Jesus. As normal, Catholics will once again ration this sin to their false converts.

Take Heed Pre-Trib Rapture Skeptics because the devil can transform himself, "HE LIES"...*"And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light."* 2 Corinthians 11:14. The "DEVIL" is the father of lies...*"Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode*

not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.” John 8:44.

The Catholic Church might have “some” truth at times, but I assure my readers that they “ALWAYS” have an “ULTERIOR MOTIVE.” Dear reader, the Church of Rome is indeed the Church of Lucifer.

COMMON KNOWN HISTORY OF THE PRE-TRIB RAPTURE DOCTRINE

Many conspiracy theorist believe that the “**SO-CALLED**” modern day belief of the Pre-Tribulation Rapture was “**NEVER**” taught prior to the 18th Century.

Critics claim outside of Rome that prior to the 18th century, the Evangelical Church “**NEVER**” taught “**AT ALL**” the Pre-Trib Rapture.

However, this is not true. Although I will agree with the notion of “Dispensationalism,” there were still “**ANCIENT HISTORICAL CHURCHES**” Prior to the 18th Century and Prior to the Catholic Church of Rome preaching the doctrinal teaching of a “**PRE-TRIBULATION RAPTURE.**”

CHURCHES OF THE MEDIEVAL AGE

It is believed by some scholars that sects like the Albigenses, Lombards, and the Waldenses believed doctrinal “premillennialism” teachings (a pre-rapture) throughout the Middle Ages. These group existed primarily underground.

EXCERPT OF A PARTIAL HISTORICAL RECORDED SERMON

“...Why therefore do we not reject every care of earthly actions and prepare ourselves for the meeting of the Lord Christ, so that he may draw us from the confusion, which overwhelms all the world? . . . For all the saints and elect of God are gathered, prior to the tribulation that is to come, and are taken to the Lord lest they see the confusion that is to overwhelm the world because of our sins...”

This sermon excerpt is evidence that “**SOME CHRISTIANS**” believed during the Middle Ages and “even prior” to this era that they accepted the historical teachings of pretribulationism. We can conclude based upon historical recordings that sections of believers like the Albigenses, Lombards, and the Waldenses were attracted to premillennialism. Sadly little is know of the details of their beliefs since the Catholics destroyed their works when they were found.

“**HISTORICAL RECORDS**” does indicate “that Brother Dolcino in 1304” held to the doctrinal teaching of a pre-tribulation. A person named Francis Gumerlock is the person credited for finding this research discovery and is stated in his book: “The Doclicinities held to a pre- tribulation rapture theory which is similar to that in modern dispensationalism.”

Reference Link: History of the Waldensians <https://museeprotestant.org/en/notice/a-history-of-the-waldensians/>

Reference Link: A Brief History of the Rapture
https://digitalcommons.liberty.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1003&context=pretrib_arch

Reference Link: Is the Pre-Trib Rapture a Satanic Deception?
https://digitalcommons.liberty.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1051&context=pretrib_arch

Regardless of Rome's "Futurism Doctrine", regardless of what some "conspiracy theorists claim that the elites "so-called" created a the pre-tribulation "rapture" is "NOT" historically correct. Many churches throughout the ages (a lot) underground did indeed preach a "pretribulationism doctrine". Examine the Scriptures carefully and someone should be able to conclude that the Holy Bible does indeed teach in a Pre-Trib Rapture before the Great Tribulation (Jacob's Trouble) begins.

His Glorious Appearing

"For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live with sound mind, righteously, and godly in the present age, looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from all lawlessness and purify a people for His own possession, zealous unto good works." Titus 2:11-14

There has been much debate regarding the Rapture, which could be better termed His Glorious Appearing. There are even many pastors who sit on the fence, not knowing whether or not His Glorious Appearing is pre-tribulation or post-tribulation. Yet the Bible is quite clear and common sense should prevail that the Rapture will happen prior to the "time of Jacob's trouble" (Jer. 30:7), better known as the Tribulation.

The purpose in this chapter is not to just provide the evidence of the pre-trib Rapture being a sound doctrine, but also to provide needed information for those souls who will

read such things, after having been Left Behind. For those whom God allows to be deluded by the Strong Delusion, what can be done? There opportunity for Salvation is prior to the Rapture and if they are those whom God is allowing to believe the lie (2 Thes. 2:11), after the Rapture, then their fate is sealed (Rev. 20:15).

Consider the following verses:

"And none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand." Daniel 12:10b

"At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank You, Father, Lord of Heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from the wise and intelligent, and have revealed them to babes." Matthew 11:25

"And He said, To you it has been given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God, but to the rest in parables, that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand." Luke 8:10

What many churches fail to recognize is that the Lord Jesus comes back twice. Though once is His Glorious Appearing, where He does not set foot upon the earth, the other is His Second Coming. The Bible is quite clear as distinguishing two separate events, for those who may see and hear.

"I charge you therefore before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who will judge the living and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom." 2 Timothy 4:1

His Glorious Appearing is the end of the Church age, the Church is Raptured. His Second Coming is His revealing Himself to Israel, it is all about God's chosen people. While the world will be judged, the "time of Jacob's trouble" (Jer. 30:7) is about Israel. Oftentimes the two of these get mixed up and create all sort of false doctrines and movements. Let me try to clear some of the confusion up regarding these two separate events.

Starting with the end of the Church age and those who are truly Saved, let's take a look at His Glorious Appearing, better known as the Rapture, as to why the Church or those who are Saved cannot be here during the Tribulation. Then let's take a look at some clear distinctions that what people assume to be verses that point to a post-trib are clearly discussing His Second Coming, which is the revelation of Jesus Christ (Lk. 17:30, 1 Pet. 1:13, Rev. 1:1) to the Jewish people, two separate events.

There are some scoffers who say that those who believe in the pre-trib Rapture are not willing to suffer through the Tribulation. That as Jesus suffered on the Cross, so too must all of the Church suffer. Well the Church has been suffering for 2,000 years.

"These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you have affliction; but be of good courage, I have overcome the world." John 16:33

..." strengthening the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must enter the kingdom of God through many afflictions." Acts 14:22

So the clear cut argument that is given in the United States is that Believers do not suffer, perhaps some name calling, etc. Yet, if one actually stands for what the Bible teaches and does not shy away from living separated from the world, there is affliction.

"Therefore, Come out from among them and be separate, says the Lord. Do not touch what is unclean, and I will receive you." 2 Corinthians 6:17

I dare say that a majority of these who retort such things to true Believers, those who wrongly believe in the post-trib Rapture are not Saved themselves. So why should they have affliction preaching a different Jesus (*2 Cor. 11:4*) and doctrines of demons (*1 Tim. 4:1*)? One should not look at solely the United States of America as an example of harsh affliction that the true Saints throughout the ages have experienced on behalf of Christ.

For the United States was setup as a country for religious freedom, unlike most of the world. There was a reason that our forefathers came here. To focus solely on the United States is to be blind to the facts of history regarding the true Church.

The Bible is quite clear that Hades will not prevail against the Church, but we find that the saints during the "*time of Jacob's trouble*" (*Jer. 30:7*) are prevailed against.

"And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this Rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against It." Matthew 16:18

"And it was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation." Revelation 13:7

"After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one was able to number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands, and crying out with a loud voice, saying, Salvation belongs to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb!" Revelation 7:9-10

"Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, Who are these arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from? And I said to him, Sir, you know. So he said to me, These are the ones coming out of great affliction, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore they are before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple. And He who sits on the throne will spread His tabernacle over them. They shall neither hunger anymore nor thirst anymore; the sun shall not fall on them, nor any burning heat; for the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them and lead them to living fountains of waters. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes." Revelation 7:13-17

"And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them; and I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the Word of God, who had not done homage to the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years." Revelation 20:4

So who would be left to be Raptured at the end of the Tribulation? For those who are truly Christians, who have repented and by faith believed into Jesus Christ as their Savior (Ro. 8:10-13, Ac. 17:30-31, Eph. 2:8-10), are with the Lord (1 Th. 4:17). For during the Tribulation the Antichrist is allowed to overcome the post-Church age saints, that is those who receive Salvation during the "time of Jacob's trouble" (Jer. 30:7).

Quite obvious is also the fact that when the Second Coming happens, when Jesus Christ sets His feet upon the Mount of Olives (Zec. 14:4), the saints are coming with Him. How can they be coming back with Him, if they are still here?

"And you shall flee to the valley of My mountains, for the valley of the mountains shall reach to Azal. And you shall flee as you fled before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah, king of Judah. And Jehovah my God shall come, and all the saints with You." Zechariah 14:5

... "so that He may establish your hearts blameless in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all His saints." 1 Thessalonians 3:13

Though there are still discussions and debates about these things, nowadays churches simply aren't teaching these things. They either cannot make up their mind, allow different opinions are have moved along unto other things. The Bible prophesied this as well.

"Beloved, I now write to you this second epistle (in both of which I stir up your pure minds by way of reminder), that you may remember the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and the commandment of us, the apostles of the Lord and Savior, knowing this first: that scoffers will come in the last days, walking according to their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were since the beginning of creation." 2 Peter 3:1-4

The Bible is quite clear about there being a Rapture, which should aptly be called His Glorious Appearing, but Rapture is also quite acceptable.

"For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who sleep in Jesus. For this we say to you by the Word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend from Heaven with a shouted command, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together at the same time

with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord. Therefore encourage one another with these words." 1 Thessalonians 4:14-18

"Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed; in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed." 1 Corinthians 15:51-52

"And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; that where I am, there you may be also." John 14:3

The argument of the Rapture being a silent thing should not be. For quite clearly the Lord Himself will descend from Heaven with a -shouted- command and also the trumpet will sound. For those scoffers, do not necessarily think that you have a foolproof argument that the trumpet is the same as the seventh trumpet in Revelation, for you do not. One must look at the Holy Scriptures as a whole, not pick and chose which verses fit the theories that one wants to propagate upon the masses.

The Bible is quite clear that the Church, though appointed through the afflictions, persecutions and tribulations of this life, are not appointed to wrath.

..."and to wait for His Son from Heaven, whom He raised from the dead, even Jesus who delivers us from the coming wrath." 1 Thessalonians 1:10

"For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us, that whether we watch or sleep, we should live together with Him." 1 Thessalonians 5:9-10

"There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves punishment. But he who fears has not been made complete in love." 1 John 4:18

Consider this verse in comparison of this:

"And the kings of the earth, the great men, the rich men, the commanders, the mighty men, every slave and every free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains, and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb! For the great day of His wrath has come, and who is able to stand?" Revelation 6:15-17

Also...

"Because you have kept the Word of My perseverance, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth." Revelation 3:10

"After these things I looked, and behold, a door having been opened in Heaven. And the first voice which I heard was like a trumpet speaking with me, saying, Come up here, and I will show you things which must take place after these things." Revelation 4:1

There are some passages of the Bible that teach clearly about the Rapture, but ALSO about the Second Coming. This is often a problem with those who hold the post-trib false viewpoint, they fail to recognize these things.

"3 Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?

4 And Jesus answered and said to them: Take heed that no one leads you astray.

5 For many will come in My name, saying, I am the Christ, and will lead many astray.

6 And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places.

8 All these are the beginning of travail.

9 Then they will deliver you up to affliction and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations because of My name.

10 And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another.

11 And many false prophets will rise up and lead many astray.

12 And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold.

13 But he who endures to the end shall be kept safe.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come.

15 Therefore when you see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (whoever reads, let him understand),

16 then let those who are in Judea flee into the mountains.

17 Let him who is on the housetop not go down to take anything out of his house.

18 And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes.

19 But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days!

20 And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath.

21 For then there will be great affliction, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be kept safe alive; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.

23 Then if anyone says to you, Look, here is the Christ; or, There; do not believe it.

24 For false christs and false prophets will arise and show great signs and wonders to lead astray, if possible, even the elect.

25 Behold, I have told you beforehand.

26 Therefore if they say to you, Behold, He is in the desert, do not go out; or, Behold, He is in the inner rooms, do not believe it.

27 For as the lightning comes out of the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.

28 For wherever the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together.
29 And immediately after the affliction of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.
30 And then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the heavens, and then all the tribes of the earth will wail, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.
31 And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.
32 Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near.
33 So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near, at the doors.
34 Truly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things are fulfilled.
35 Heaven and earth will pass away, but My Words will by no means pass away.
36 But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of Heaven, but My Father only.
37 But as the days of Noah were, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.
38 For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark,
39 and did not realize until the flood came and took them all away, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.
40 Then two will be in the field: one is taken and the other is left.
41 Two will be grinding at the mill: one is taken and the other is left.
42 Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour your Lord comes.
43 But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief comes, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be dug through.
44 Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man comes at an hour you do not expect.
45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his master made administrator over his household, to give them food in due season?
46 Blessed is that servant whom his master, when he comes, will find so doing.
47 Truly, I say to you that he will appoint him as administrator over all his possessions.
48 But if that wicked servant says in his heart, My master delays his coming,
49 and begins to beat his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunkards,
50 the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not expecting him and in an hour he does not know,
51 and will cut him in two and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." Matthew 24:3-51

"And He said to the disciples, The days will come when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see it.

23 And they will say to you, Look here; or, Look there. Do not go away nor follow.
24 For as the lightning that flashes out of one part under the heavens, shines to the other part under the heavens, so also the Son of Man will be in His day.
25 But first He must suffer many things and be rejected from this generation.
26 And as it was in the days of Noah, so it will be also in the days of the Son of Man:

27 *They ate, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all.*
28 *Likewise as it was also in the days of Lot: They ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built;*
29 *but on the day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed them all.*
30 *Even in the same way will it be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed.*
31 *In that day, he who will be on the housetop, and his goods are in the house, let him not come down to take them away. And likewise the one who is in the field, let him not return back.*
32 *Remember Lot's wife.*
33 *Whoever seeks to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life will preserve it.*
34 *I tell you, in that night there will be two in one bed: the one will be taken and the other will be left.*
35 *Two will be grinding together: the one will be taken and the other left.*
36 *Two will be in the field: the one will be taken and the other left.*
37 *And they answered and said to Him, Where, Lord? And He said to them, Wherever the body is, there the eagles will be gathered together." Luke 17:22-37*

Clearly when two are together and one is taken, the other left, this is teaching about the Rapture. An interesting thing is that you will see that two are in a bed, as well as two are working. When the Rapture happens, for some in the world it will be nighttime, for others it will be daytime.

In *Matthew 24:42* clearly it states 'your Lord' which is talking about Christians, but in *Matthew 24:31* it speaks of Christ gathering His elect. The Church has never been termed the elect, that is clearly Israel.

"For Jacob My servant's sake, and Israel My elect, I have even proclaimed your name; I have entitled you, though you have not known Me." Isaiah 45:4

Israel will not be Raptured, except those individuals who are truly Saved, as they are yet in unbelief and will not believe until the Second Coming.

"In that day Jehovah shall defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And he who is feeble among them in that day shall be like David, and the house of David shall be like God, like the Angel of Jehovah before them. And it shall be in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. And I will pour on the house of David, and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the Spirit of grace and supplication. And they shall look on Me whom they have pierced; and they shall mourn for Him, as one mourns for an only son, and they shall be bitter over Him, like the bitterness over the firstborn." Zechariah 12:8-10

For those scoffers who declare that there will be a Rapture of the evil ones, you know who you are, then pay attention and take heed!

"And as for you, son of man, thus says the Lord Jehovah, Speak to every sort of bird and to every beast of the field: Assemble yourselves and come; gather together from all sides to My sacrifice which I am sacrificing for you, a great sacrifice on the mountains of Israel, that you may eat flesh and drink blood. You shall eat the flesh of the mighty, drink the blood of the rulers of the earth, of rams and lambs, of goats and bulls, all of them fatlings of Bashan. You shall eat fat till you are full, and drink blood till you are drunk, at My sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. You shall be filled at My table with horses and riders, with mighty men and with all the men of war, says the Lord Jehovah. And I will set My glory among the nations; all the nations shall see My judgments which I have executed, and My hand which I have laid on them. Thus the house of Israel shall know that I am Jehovah their God from that day forward. And the nations shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity; because they were unfaithful to Me, therefore I hid My face from them. I gave them into the hand of their enemies, and they all fell by the sword. According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions I have dealt with them, and hidden My face from them. Therefore thus says the Lord Jehovah: Now I will bring back the captives of Jacob, and have mercy on the whole house of Israel; and I will be jealous for My holy name; after they have borne their shame, and all their treachery in which they were unfaithful to Me, when they dwelt safely in their own land and no one made them afraid. When I have brought them back from the peoples and gathered them out of the lands of their enemies, and I am sanctified in them in the eyes of many nations, then they shall know that I am Jehovah their God, who sent them into captivity among the nations, but also brought them back to their own land, and left none of them there. And I will not hide My face from them anymore; for I have poured out My Spirit on the house of Israel, declares the Lord Jehovah." Ezekiel 39:17-29

"And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in the midst of the heavens, Come and gather together for the supper of the great God, that you may eat the flesh of kings, the flesh of commanders, the flesh of mighty men, the flesh of horses and of those who sit on them, and the flesh of all people, free and slave, both small and great. And I saw the beast, the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him who sat on the horse and against His army. And the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked signs in his presence, by which he led astray those who received the mark of the beast and those who did homage to his image. These two were cast alive into the Lake of Fire burning with brimstone. And the rest were killed with the sword which proceeded out of the mouth of Him who sat on the horse. And all the birds were filled with their flesh." Revelation 19:17-21

Do not confuse the Second Coming of Christ to His Glorious Appearing. For Jesus appears at the Rapture, but He does not set His feet upon the earth. His Second Coming is a distinctive event.

"And I saw Heaven opened, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war." Revelation 19:11

"Behold, the day of Jehovah comes, and your spoils shall be divided in your midst. For I will gather all the nations to battle against Jerusalem. And the city shall be captured, and the houses plundered, and the women ravished. And half the city shall go into captivity and the rest of the people shall not be cut off from the city. And Jehovah shall go forth and fight against those nations, like the day He fought in the day of battle. And His feet shall stand in that day on the Mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east; and the Mount of Olives shall split in two, from the east even to the west, a very great valley. And half of the mountain shall move toward the north, and half of it toward the south. And you shall flee to the valley of My mountains, for the valley of the mountains shall reach to Azal. And you shall flee as you fled before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah, king of Judah. And Jehovah my God shall come, and all the saints with You. And it will come to pass in that day, that there shall not be light; the great lights will shrink. And it will be one day which shall be known to Jehovah; not day and not night, but it will happen, that there will be light at evening time. And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem, half of them toward the eastern sea, and half of them toward the western sea; in summer and in winter it shall be. And Jehovah shall be King over all the earth. In that day there shall be one Jehovah, and His name one. All the land shall be changed into a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem. And it shall rise and dwell in its place, from Benjamin's Gate to the place of the First Gate, to the Corner Gate, and from the Tower of Hananeel to the king's winepresses. And they shall live in it. And there shall never again be utter destruction, but Jerusalem shall dwell safely. And this shall be the plague with which Jehovah will strike all the people who have fought against Jerusalem: Their flesh shall rot away while they stand on their feet, and their eyes will rot away in their sockets, and their tongues shall rot away in their mouths. And it shall happen in that day, that a great confusion from Jehovah shall be among them; and they shall each one lay hold of his neighbor, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbor." Zechariah 14:1-13

In Matthew 24:30 the "sign of the Son of Man will appear in the heavens, and then all the tribes of the earth will wail". Clearly no one knows the day, nor the hour (Matt. 24:36). There will be signs of Christ's imminent Second Coming, as there are many prophecies that will be fulfilled. If true Believers were here during that time we could simply count from the "abomination", until the Lord returns.

"And from the time the regular sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that causes horror is set up, there shall be one thousand, two hundred and ninety days." Daniel 12:11

or...

"And I heard the man clothed in linen, who was on the waters of the river, when he held up his right and his left hand to the heavens and swore by Him who lives forever, that it shall be for a time, times, and a half. And when they have made an end of scattering the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished." Daniel 12:7

or

"Then the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by God, that they should feed her there one thousand two hundred and sixty days." Revelation 12:6

or

"But the woman was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness to her place, where she is nourished for a time and times and half a time, from the presence of the serpent." Revelation 12:14

or

"And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months." Revelation 13:5

Clearly it would be contrary that no one would know the day nor the hour, verses being able to count the days from the time that the abomination of desolation is setup by the Antichrist. One could simply count out the days and know for sure when Jesus was coming.

There used to be a time when the Churches in this country believed what the Bible says. Just as many churches now believe that homosexuality, gay marriage, even transgenderism is acceptable, so too their Rapture doctrine, if they have one, is far from what the Word of God teaches.

The apostasy is in full bloom and things are not going to get any better. There are no more warning signs, nothing that needs to happen, the Rapture is imminent and could happen at any moment. When that will be is not known, but until then, we who are Believers need to be watching and ready.

"Watch therefore, and pray always that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that will come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man." Luke 21:36

Dear reader, there are a lot of scary things that will happen during the *"time of Jacob's trouble"* (Jer. 30:7). So what happens if you didn't know, if you were deceived and because you were not truly Saved, even if you thought you were, you were Left Behind?

Even though God sends a Strong Delusion, that Strong Delusion is for those who made a willful choice to deny God, for those who refused to repent and believe the Gospel. There are countless people who have made professions of faith, without even really understanding the Gospel.

I suspect that if you are reading such a thing as this and pondering what to do now, that you are not part of those whom God is allowing to believe the lie. Salvation is simple,

for those who are Left Behind. There won't be much time to learn in depth doctrine, in fact finding a Bible might be nearly impossible (*Am. 8:11*), especially a good translation.

Call upon the Lord and do not be like the world who refuse to repent (*Rev. 9:20-21, 16:11*). Rather put your trust in your Creator, even unto death. For what will you give in exchange for your soul? You only have one chance in this life, and this is your one chance! I beg of you to yield to God and let Him take care of the rest.

"And it shall be, that whoever shall call on the name of Jehovah shall escape. For in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as Jehovah has said, and among the survivors whom Jehovah shall call." Joel 2:32

"But what does it say? The Word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart (that is, the Word of Faith which we preach): that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the Scripture says, Everyone believing on Him will not be put to shame. For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich toward all who call upon Him. For everyone, whoever calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved." Romans 10:8-13

"For this God is our God forever and ever; He will be our guide even unto death." Psalms 48:14

"And when He had called the people to Himself, with His disciples also, He said to them, Whoever desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me. For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake and the gospel's will save it. For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul? For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him the Son of Man also will be ashamed when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels." Mark 8:34-38

"And as it is appointed for men to die once, and after this the judgment, so Christ was offered once to bear the sins of many. To those who eagerly wait for Him He will appear a second time, without sin, unto salvation." Hebrews 9:27-28

"Trust in Jehovah with all your heart, and lean not unto your own understanding. In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct your paths. Do not be wise in your own eyes; fear Jehovah and depart from evil. It shall be healing to your navel and refreshment to your bones." Proverbs 3:5-8

Amen!

Repent!

"Jesus said, I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish." Luke 13:3

"And He said to them, Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day, and that repentance and remission of sins be preached in His name to all nations, beginning out of Jerusalem." Luke 24:46-47

There are churches all over from coast to coast of this country. Numerous different denominations, tons of different viewpoints on the Bible, where does one turn? What can be a test to see if these churches are biblical and truly have a pastor who is Saved and called by God to preach?

Doctrine is important, very important. There are numerous errors found throughout nearly every church across the United States, some more obvious than others. Some churches have some doctrines correct, others have other ones correct. While I am not speculating that anyone would find an absolutely perfect Church, the harsh reality is that a church where a biblical Salvation message is not preached, could simply not make sense regarding of how they are following Christ and adhering to doctrine.

The Bible is quite clear on doctrine and also provides some warnings to Believers regarding to check into what they hear, as well at times to go elsewhere, should you find yourself in the midst of wolves, or as often happens, a Church changes slowly, becoming apostate (*Rev. 18:4*).

"Till I come, give attention to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine." 1 Timothy 4:13

"Take heed to yourself and to the doctrine. Continue in them, for in doing this you will deliver both yourself and those who hear you." 1 Timothy 4:16

"These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the Word with all readiness, and searched the Scriptures daily, to see whether these things are so." Acts 17:11

"I charge you therefore before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who will judge the living and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom: Preach the Word. Be ready in season and out of season. Convict, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but according to their own lusts, desiring to hear pleasant things, they will heap up for themselves teachers; and they will turn their ears away from the truth, and be turned aside to myths. But you be watchful in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry." 1 Timothy 4:1-5

"Therefore, Come out from among them and be separate, says the Lord. Do not touch what is unclean, and I will receive you." 2 Corinthians 6:17

While there are good Churches out there that do not hold to an Independent Fundamental Baptist name, truly I have always found the Independent Fundamental Baptists to be by far the closest and best to preaching Gospel truth. Yet even nowadays there are warning signs and red flags that are everywhere, including Baptists. Myself I would certainly just consider to be a saint of Jesus Christ, a true born-again Believer who has repented and by faith believed into Jesus Christ as my Lord and Savior.

I was Saved at the age of 9 in a Nazarene church in Alanson, Michigan. I do believe there are those who are Saved in numerous types of denominations. While the Roman Catholic Church certainly doesn't preach the true Gospel, but rather a works based, idolatrous pagan religion, certainly it would be possible for someone to get Saved (*Is. 55:11*) and find themselves attending there. Though a babe in Christ (*1 Cor. 3:1*), one

would think that sooner than later, the Holy Spirit would point out the error of the church they are in and they would be directed elsewhere.

“For as the rain comes down, and the snow from heaven, and does not return there, but waters the earth, and makes it bring forth and bud, and gives seed to the sower and bread to the eater; so shall My Word be, which goes forth from My mouth; it shall not return to Me void, but it shall accomplish what I please, and it shall succeed in that for which I have sent it.” Isaiah 55:10-11

The Bible is quite clear that repentance (more on this later) is necessary for Salvation. This used to be clearly indicated throughout Baptist churches way into the 1950's and then started a massive decline, affecting even the Independent Fundamental Baptist churches. I've spoken with many Independent Fundamental Baptist pastors regarding this ordeal.

Last year I met a retired pastor who was with his former congregation in Kalispell, Montana, where they were preaching on the street corner and handing out tracks. I happened to walk up to him and simply asked what one must do to be Saved. His reply, to the best of my knowledge, as people can have a play on the meaning of words, was biblical. He simply stated that one must repent and by faith believe in Jesus Christ. Unfortunately the church is under direction of a new pastor and their articles of faith are absent of even the word repentance. Why? How could the articles of faith on their website, as well as a vast majority of so-called Independent Fundamental Baptist churches, not include even the word repent?

Some might give a basic meaning, such as 'making a 180° turn', but most won't even do that. Certainly to tell a sinner that repentance, not simply faith, is necessary for Salvation won't attract large crowds. The unknown truth to the matter is often businessmen are on the boards of these churches, who employ the pastor. The outlook is for church growth, so the watering-down of God's Word, in order to not offend people, happens frequently. The idea behind such movements is that if they can get them into the church, they might be able to save them, but the truth is man doesn't Save, God does. Some claim that repentance is works, such nonsense, as a condition of someone's heart before God, could not be considered works, more than the mind working during prayer. Before we get more into this, taking a look from my old Webster's University dictionary of the meaning of repent and its varieties would be useful.

repent, v.i.

- 1) To feel pain, sorrow, or regret for something one has done or left undone.
- 2.) To change the mind in consequence of the inconvenience or injury done by past conduct.
- 3.) In theology, to feel such sorrow for sin as leads to amendment of life; to be penitent; to grieve over one's past life, and to seek forgiveness for sin, with a determination to lead a new life.

repent, v.t.

- 1.) To remember with sorrow, to feel contrition or remorse for; as, to repent rash words.
- 2.) To be sorry; to regret; used reflexively.
- 3.) To cause to have regret; used impersonally. (Obs.)

repentable, a.

Capable of being repented of; admitting of repentance.

repentance, n.

The act of repenting; the state of being penitent; sorrow or regret for what has been done or left undone by oneself; especially, sorrow and contrition for sin; such sorrow for the past as leads to amendment of life; penitence; contrition.

repentant, a.

- 1.) Feeling or experiencing repentance or sorrow for past conduct or words; contrite; penitent.
- 2.) Expressive of or indicating repentance or sorrow for the past; springing from or caused by repentance.

Webster's Universities Dictionary of the English Language, Noah Webster, 1942

Now, if one just simply pauses and comprehends what repentance is, then we will brush up on this in regards to sin. Quite simply put, repentance is realizing that one is worthy of God's Judgment for their sins, feeling sorrow and regret for their past sins and no longer wanting to do those things. Simply turning away from ones sins, changing their mind regarding sin and realizing that through the blood of Christ, Christ having paid their penalty for their sins, that they by faith believe into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior. We will brush up a bit more on Salvation in the end of this article, but first let's take a look at what the Bible says about repentance, for it is not silent, not in the least bit.

"Now after John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel." Mark 1:14-15

"I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I would that you were cold or hot. So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth. Because you say, I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing; and do not know that you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked; I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent. Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me. To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne." Revelation 3:15-21

"There was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day. And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, full of sores, who was laid at his gate, desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table. Moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. So it happened that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was buried. And being in torments in Hades, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. Then he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted and you are tormented. And besides all this, between us and you there is a great chasm fixed, so that those who want to pass from here to you are not able, nor can those from there pass to us. Then he said, I beg you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father's house, for I have five brothers, that he may testify to them, that they not also come to this place of torment. Abraham said to him, They have Moses and the Prophets; let them hear them. And he said, No, father Abraham; but if one goes to them from the dead, they will repent. But he said to him, If they do not hear Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one should rise from the dead." Luke 16:19-31

"And He called the twelve to Himself, and began to send them out two by two, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, and commanded them to take nothing for the journey except a staff; no bag, no bread, no copper in their money belts; but to wear sandals, and not to put on two tunics. And He said to them, In whatever place you enter a house, stay there till you depart from that place. And whoever will not receive you nor hear you, when you depart from there, shake off the dust under your feet as a testimony against them. Truly, I say to you, it will be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city. So they went out and preached that people should repent." Mark 6:7-12

"Then Peter said to them, Repent, and let every one of you be immersed in the name of Jesus Christ to the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit." Acts 2:38

"But those things which God foretold through the mouth of all His prophets, that the Christ would suffer, He has thus fulfilled. Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord, and that He may send Jesus Christ, who was preached to you before, whom Heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, of which God has spoken through the mouth of all His holy prophets since the past ages." Acts 3:18-21

"Truly, these times of ignorance God overlooked, but now commands all men everywhere to repent, because He has established a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the Man whom He has appointed. He has given assurance of this to everyone by raising Him from the dead." Acts 17:30-31

"Therefore, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the Heavenly vision, but declared first to those in Damascus and in Jerusalem, and throughout all the region of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent, turn to God, and do works befitting repentance." Acts 26:19-20

"I say to you that likewise there will be more joy in Heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine just persons who need no repentance. Or what woman, having ten silver coins, if she loses one coin, does not light a lamp, sweep the house, and search carefully until she finds it? And when she has found it, she calls her friends and neighbors together, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I lost! Likewise, I say to you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents." Luke 15:7-10

"But go and learn what this means: I desire mercy and not sacrifice. For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance." Matthew 9:13

"The God of our fathers raised up Jesus whom you laid hands on, hanging Him on a tree. Him God has exalted to His right hand to be Prince and Savior, to give to Israel repentance and remission of sins. And we are His witnesses of these things, and so also is the Holy Spirit whom God has given to those who obey Him." Acts 5:30-32

"When they heard these things they kept silent; and they glorified God, saying, Then God has also granted to the Gentiles repentance unto life." Acts 11:18

"And when they had come to him, he said to them: You know, from the first day that I came to Asia, in what manner I lived among you all the time, serving the Lord with all humility, with many tears and trials which happened to me by the plotting of the Jews; how I kept back nothing that was helpful, but proclaimed it to you, and taught you publicly and from house to house, testifying both to Jews, and also to Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ." Acts 20:18-21

"But we know that the judgment of God is according to truth upon those who practice such things. And do you think this, O man, you who judges those practicing such things, and doing the same, that you will escape the judgment of God? Or do you despise the riches of His kindness, forbearance, and longsuffering, not knowing that the kindness of God leads you to repentance? But according to your hardness and impenitent heart you are treasuring up for yourself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God, who will render to each one according to his works: eternal life to those who steadfastly doing good, seek for glory, honor, and incorruptibility; but to those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; anger and wrath, trouble and anguish, on every soul of man who produces evil, of the Jew first and also of the Greek; but glory, honor, and peace to everyone who works what is good, to the Jew first and also to the Greek. For there is no partiality with God." Romans 2:2-11

"Now I rejoice, not that you were made sorry, but that you were made sorry unto repentance. For you were made sorry in a godly manner, that you might suffer loss from

us in nothing. For godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death. For observe this very thing, that you sorrowed in a godly manner: What diligence it produced in you, what clearing of yourselves, what indignation, what fear, what vehement desire, what zeal, what vengeance! In all things you proved yourselves to be clear in this matter." 2 Corinthians 7:9-11

"But, beloved, do not be unaware of this one thing, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slow concerning His promise, as some count slowness, but is longsuffering toward us, not purposing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a loud noise, and the elements will be dissolved with intense burning; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up." 2 Peter 3:8-10

Clearly it can be seen that the Bible is not silent on repentance. Repentance is part of Salvation, just as faith in Jesus Christ whom died on the Cross for our sins and rose again (*Eph. 1:20*). By faith believing in Jesus, who is the Son of God, God in the flesh, whom God the Father sent, the free gift to all who will accept it.

"For by grace you are saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not of works, that no one should boast." Ephesians 2:8-9

"Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was accounted to him, but also for us, to whom it shall be accounted, believing in Him who raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead, who was delivered up because of our trespasses, and was raised for our justification." Romans 4:23-25

"For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that everyone believing into Him should not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send His Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world through Him might be saved. The one believing into Him is not judged; but the one not believing is judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the judgment, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than the Light, for their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the Light and does not come to the Light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But the one doing the truth comes to the Light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been worked in God." John 3:16-21

"But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." Romans 5:8

"Nor is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under Heaven given among men that is required for us to be saved." Acts 4:12

"Jesus said to him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life. No one comes to the Father except through Me." John 14:6

"And he brought them out and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? So they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you will be saved, you and your household." Acts 16:30-31

"But what does it say? The Word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart (that is, the Word of Faith which we preach): that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." Romans 10:8-10

"And as it is appointed for men to die once, and after this the judgment, so Christ was offered once to bear the sins of many. To those who eagerly wait for Him He will appear a second time, without sin, unto salvation." Hebrews 9:27-28

Understand that men water down the Word of God, but the Bible is quite clear regarding Salvation. Do not be deceived, while repentance might have gone missing from most pulpits around this country, certainly it hasn't gone missing from His Word.

Our job as Believers is to preach the Gospel, to tell people about Salvation, in a manner that is accurate in regards to the Holy Scriptures. Certainly we tell people that by faith that they are Saved (*Eph. 2:8-9*), but we also tell them about repentance (*Acts 17:30-31*) or at least teach the essence of repentance, whether or not we use the word repent anywhere.

"Then Peter said to them, Repent, and let every one of you be immersed in the name of Jesus Christ to the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit." Acts 2:38

"The Lord is not slow concerning His promise, as some count slowness, but is longsuffering toward us, not purposing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance." 2 Peter 3:9

"Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord,"... Acts 3:19

I have scoured tons of web pages of IFB churches and often look at their beliefs, as well as their Salvation message. While I am thankful that there are some here and there that preach Salvation as repent and believe, they are the minority. If it wasn't for preachers and ministries, like that of A Voice in the Wilderness (www.a-voice.org), Way of Life (www.wayoflife.org) and others, I myself would question whether or not I was wrong on the issue. As many pastors I have talked to will either brush the topic or simply not give a clear answer, others will just say that repenting is not necessary.

There may be those pastors who are being carried away with such an apostate doctrine and are not even aware of what they are doing, despite the fact they themselves are Saved. Perhaps if they strongly considered it, they would realize that when they accepted Christ, they in essence repented, not by turning from unbelief to belief, but rather by realizing that they were a sinner (*Ro. 3:23*) and that they were guilty before a Holy and Almighty God (*Ro. 6:23*) and acknowledging that in their hearts, they also desired to change and no longer want to do those things (*Ro. 10:9*), but they wanted to accept the free gift of Salvation (*Ro. 5:15*) and believed into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior (*Ro. 10:10*). For certainly one can not say that someone can not be Saved with a sinner's prayer, as it is a heart issue, a matter of the individual before God almighty. Though the 'sinner's prayer' is not found anywhere in the Bible and I personally would never recommend using it, but dealing with each individual, as an individual.

Recall it is repentance towards God and faith in Christ Jesus. So let's just cut to the chase regarding this matter of believe only.

"You believe that God is One. You do well. Even the demons believe, and shudder."
Jacob (James) 2:19

So why not take it to the full extreme. Let's just go ahead and go with what many churches teach:

"So they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you will be saved, you and your household." Acts 16:31

So we will ignore the fact that the text of the passage would very strongly suggest that the jailer had repented in his heart towards God prior to asking about how to be Saved. I've been in the South Side of Chicago off and on for years and know that there are some churches around there that simply state:

"For everyone, whoever calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved." Romans 10:13

They ignore the verses right before that verse:

*"But what does it say? The Word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart (that is, the Word of Faith which we preach): **that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.** For the Scripture says, Everyone believing on Him will not be put to shame. For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich toward all who call upon Him." Romans 10:8-12*

So why make things so complex. While some pastors would shy away from going door to door with a weak Gospel message and trying to get someone to repeat a prayer, instantly stating that they are Saved, many others will not. Is it really that simple? Well Salvation is simple (*Acts. 20:21*), but the problem is men don't want to repent (*Rev. 9:21*).

So taking away that mandate I ask this: Why not simply take and go out there and just briefly explain to people who Jesus was and is (*John 1:1*), telling them that if they believe in Him (*Acts 16:31*), that He is the Son of God (*John 20:31*), who died on the Cross for their sins (*1 Pet. 2:24*) and rose again from the dead (*Ro. 6:4*), that they also can be Saved.

Simply put, you explain it to someone, tell them that they can know for sure where they go when they die and ask them if they believe. Why even have them pray about it? At that point, as long as they seemed to sincerely believe, what difference would it make if they continued on their lives living in absolute sin and never once contemplated the things of God?

Well you see, that is exactly what most are going to do, because they haven't repented. While from time to time they might think about the things of God, they are going to live their life, without surrendering to Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior. And far be it from me to be one who tells such a person that they are for sure (giving them assurance when I do not know the heart) going to go to Heaven when they die, despite their lives not having any evidence of being changed!

Imagine watching as someone who you witnessed to and proclaimed to be Saved stands before the Great White Throne (*Rev. 20:11-15*), being cast into the Lake of Fire for all eternity! What sorrow and despair, for but a moment, as you stand at the judgment Seat of Christ (*2 Cor. 5:10*), knowing that that man who will stand before the Creator (*Ro. 14:12*) is doomed for all eternity and you assured him that he was not! This is serious business! Is it any wonder that Jesus said the following:

"Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many entering in through it. Because narrow is the gate and distressing is the way which leads unto life, and there are few who find it. Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. You will know them from their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thornbushes or figs from thistles? Even so, every good tree produces excellent fruit, but a corrupt tree produces evil fruit. A good tree is not able to produce evil fruit, nor is a corrupt tree able to produce excellent fruit. Every tree that does not produce excellent fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Therefore from their fruits you will know them. Not everyone who says to Me, Lord, Lord, will enter the kingdom of Heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in Heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many works of power in Your name? And then I will declare to them, I never knew you; depart from Me, you who work out lawlessness!" Matthew 7:13-23

So I ask you, which of these didn't believe! Those who cast out demons, those who did works of power in His name or those who prophesied in His name? Answer me that.

Amen!

The Curse

“Behold, Jehovah empties the earth and makes it bare, and distorts its face, and scatters its inhabitants. And as it is with the people, so it shall be with the priest; as with the servant, so with the master; as with the maid, so it is with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the creditor, so with the debtor. The land shall be completely emptied, and utterly plundered; for Jehovah has spoken this Word. The earth mourns and fades away; the world droops and fades away; the haughty people of the earth grow feeble. The earth is also defiled under its inhabitants; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, and have broken the perpetual covenant. Therefore the curse has devoured the earth, and those who dwell in it are held guilty; therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few

men are left. The new wine mourns, the vine droops, all the merry-hearted sigh. The mirth of the tambourines ceases; the tumult of the jubilant ends; the joy of the harp ceases. They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink is bitter to those who drink it. The city of emptiness is broken down; every house is shut up so that no one may come in. There is a cry for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land has gone. Desolation is left in the city, and the gate is battered and destroyed. For so it is in the midst of the land among the people. It shall be like the shaking of an olive tree, and as gleanings of grapes when the vintage has been finished. They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of Jehovah, they shall cry aloud from the sea. Therefore glorify Jehovah in the light of the fire, the name of the Lord Jehovah of Israel from the seashores. From the ends of the earth we have heard songs, glory to the righteous. But I said, Leanness to me! Leanness to me! Woe to me! Deceivers deceive, even with treachery. Deceivers deceive! Terror and the pit and the snare are upon you, O inhabitant of the earth. And it shall be that he who flees from the sound of terror shall fall into the pit. And he who comes up out of the midst of the pit shall be caught in the snare. For the windows from on high are opened, and the foundations of the earth quake. The earth has been badly broken! The earth is split open and cracked through! The earth has shaken greatly and is tottering! Like a drunkard the earth is staggering back and forth! And it sways to and fro like a hut! Its transgressions have been heavy upon it; and it shall fall and not rise again. And it shall come to pass in that day that Jehovah will punish the host of the haughty ones on high; and on earth, the kings of the earth. And they shall be gathered, as prisoners are gathered in a dungeon. And they shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days they shall be visited. Then the moon shall be abashed, and the sun shall be ashamed, when Jehovah of Hosts shall reign on Mount Zion, in Jerusalem, and before His elders, in splendor.” Isaiah 24

Consider how serious it is that the curse devours the earth. What exactly is a curse? The most fitting definition in my *Webster’s University Dictionary, Unabridged, 1942*, seems to be the following:

Condemnation; sentence of divine vengeance on sinners.

In this definition the following verse is referenced in the dictionary:

“Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the Law, having become a curse for us (for it is written, Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree),”... Galatians 3:13

Keep that verse in mind.

Imagine a time when as the opening passage says that ‘few men are left.’ Is there even words to describe how serious this is? Is there anyway to put into perspective how important it is for us as societies around the world to give glory to our Creator (*Gen. 1:26-27*), as well as on an individual level to accept the free gift of Salvation (*Eph. 2:8-9*) by repenting of our sins and believing into Jesus Christ as our Lord and Savior (*Ac. 20:21*)? Well perhaps some think that that is not very realistic, that somehow it does not mean what it says, to them, consider a bit more of the following verses, describing the

same time period, which is the “time of Jacob’s trouble” (*Jer. 30:7*), better known as the Great Tribulation; or is it even known hardly nowadays at all???

“And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread and wear our own clothing; only let us be called by your name, to take away our reproach.” Isaiah 4:1

“Howl! For the day of Jehovah is at hand! It shall come as a destruction from the Almighty. Therefore all hands shall be faint, and every man's heart shall melt; and they shall be afraid. Pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them. They shall writhe like a woman giving birth. They shall be amazed at one another; their faces like flames. Behold, the day of Jehovah comes, cruel and with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land waste; and He shall destroy its sinners out of it. For the stars of the heavens and their constellations shall not give light; the sun shall be darkened in its going forth, and the moon shall not shine its light. And I will punish the world for its evil, and the wicked for their iniquity. And I will put an end to the arrogance of the proud, and will lay low the haughtiness of the tyrants. I will make mortal man more precious than refined gold; even mankind than the pure gold of Ophir. Thus I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall move out of its place, in the wrath of Jehovah of Hosts, and in the day of His fierce anger. And it shall be as a hunted gazelle, and as a sheep that no man takes up; each man shall turn to his own people, and everyone flee into his own land. Everyone who is found shall be thrust through; and everyone who is captured shall fall by the sword. Their children shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be plundered, and their wives ravished. Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, who shall not value silver; and they shall not delight in gold. Their bows shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children. And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the majestic beauty of Chaldea, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. It shall nevermore be inhabited, nor shall it be lived in from generation to generation; nor shall the Arabian pitch his tent there; nor shall the shepherds make their flocks lie down there. But the wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of howling creatures; and young owls shall dwell there, and wild goats shall skip about. And howling beasts shall respond from desolate places, and dragons in the delightful palaces. Indeed, her time will soon come to pass, and her days shall not be prolonged.” Isaiah 13:6-22

“Therefore prophesy against them all these Words, and say to them, Jehovah shall roar from on high, and utter His voice from His holy habitation. He shall mightily roar over His dwelling place. He shall give a shout, like those who tread out grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth. A roaring noise shall come to the ends of the earth; for Jehovah has a controversy with the nations; He will enter into judgment with all flesh. He will give those who are wicked to the sword, says Jehovah. Thus says Jehovah of Hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great tempest shall be roused up from the recesses of the earth. And in that day the slain of Jehovah shall be from one end of the earth even to the other end of the earth. They shall not be mourned, nor gathered, nor buried. They shall be as dung on the ground. Howl, you shepherds, and cry! Wallow in the ashes, you majestic ones of the flock! For the days of your slaughter and of your

scattering are fulfilled; and you shall fall like a delightful vessel. And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the majestic ones of the flock to escape. A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and a howling of the majestic ones of the flock shall be heard; for Jehovah has spoiled their pasture, and the peaceful pastures are cut down because of the fierce anger of Jehovah. He has left His den like a lion; for their land is wasted at the presence of His fierce violence, and before His fierce anger.” Jeremiah 25:30-38

The curse will devour the earth and men will be few on the earth. Right now the population of the earth stands at approximately 7.9 billion people, that is 7,900,000,000 individuals, all of which need Jesus Christ as their Savior (2 Pet. 3:9). Now Jesus explicitly said:

“Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many entering in through it. Because narrow is the gate and distressing is the way which leads unto life, and there are few who find it.” Matthew 7:13-14

So why is that? Why is it that man does not consider the things of God to be important? Why is it that the world is the way it is? The curse. Sin entered the world (Ro. 5:12), God provided a solution to the curse by giving Jesus Christ, His Son, to pay the penalty on the Cross for our sins (1 Pet. 2:24).

“Yet it pleased Jehovah to crush Him; to grieve Him; that He should give His soul as a sin-offering. He shall see His seed, He shall prolong His days, and the delight of Jehovah shall prosper in His hand. He shall see the travail of His soul, and shall be fulfilled. By His knowledge shall My righteous Servant justify many; for He shall bear their iniquities.” Isaiah 53:10-11

“For by grace you are saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not of works, that no one should boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.” Ephesians 2:8-10

“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that everyone believing into Him should not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send His Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world through Him might be saved.” John 3:16-17

“For this reason we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to ask that you may be filled with the full true knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; that you may walk worthy of the Lord, fully pleasing Him, bearing fruit in every good work and growing into the full true knowledge of God; strengthened with all might, according to His glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joy; giving thanks to the Father who has made us fit to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light; who has delivered us from the authority of darkness and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of His love, in whom we have redemption through His blood, the remission of sins. He is the image of the invisible God, the

firstborn of all creation. For by Him all things were created that are in Heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities. All things were created through Him and for Him. And He is before all things, and in Him all things consist. And He is the Head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn out from the dead, that in all things He may be preeminent. For it is good that in Him all the fullness should dwell, and by Him making peace through the blood of His cross, by Him to reconcile all things to Himself, whether things on earth or things in the heavens.” Colossians 1:9-20

God has commanded all men everywhere to repent.

“Truly, these times of ignorance God overlooked, but now commands all men everywhere to repent, because He has established a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the Man whom He has appointed. He has given assurance of this to everyone by raising Him from the dead.” Acts 17:30-31

I've lived in both major metropolitan areas, as well as rural small areas. I've been through much of the United States and the vast majority of Central America. What exactly consists of 'few'. Well to me, it simply means what it says and that is few, few people.

At last count I have been to 38 states and in many of those states have traveled fairly extensively. Though my family might have just passed through quickly, nonetheless, we have seen much of them. Consider with me a moment just how serious this is.

If I were to take 50 states and minus 38, leaving 12 states remaining, would that be few? In my mind it wouldn't be. I wouldn't yet tell people that I only have a few states remaining to have seen all the states, but if it were say 46 or 47 states that had been visited, certainly in my mind I could tell people that I only have a few more states to visit. How about countries?

There are 193 countries that are part of the United Nations, which is perhaps the basis for a one-world governmental system (*Rev. 13:1-2; Dan. 7:24*)???. To date I have seen 9 countries, counting the United States as one, of which I would consider I have seen few countries in regards to the total amount of countries that there are in the world. But why be so picky about what precisely God means regarding few men left in the opening passage. Let me just go with the 38 states I have seen to make my point. So let's assume that the 12 remaining states are few in comparison to the 38 that have been seen.

Right now I reside in Michigan, now consider your state and where you reside. Imagine a time period where whatever happens is so destructive against the world that few people are left. To put this into perspective, I could simply imagine how shockingly horrific it would be if all of the 38 states that I had been to were without inhabitant, not a soul. Could you imagine driving from New York to Florida without a single person being alive?

How about driving from California to Texas or from Washington State to Minnesota? How about from Indiana to Georgia or Arkansas to Iowa? Hollywood has come up with movies with such scenarios where there are few left in a major city or a country, well this scenario is not so far-fetched, for God has spoken and it will indeed come to pass (*Is. 46:8-11*), the only question is when.

Really it is a sad state of affairs and my good friend and the one who taught me much about the Bible used to say that this was the saddest verse in the whole Bible, I would agree:

“The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.” Jeremiah 8:20

You see when the starting gun, the Rapture happens (*1 Thes. 4:13-18*), it is too late. Right now I couldn't think of some more important verses to stipulate where we are in our individual societies of the world:

“And do this, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep; for now our salvation is nearer than when we first believed. The night is far spent, the day is at hand. Therefore let us cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light. Let us walk decently, as in the day, not in carousings and drunkenness, not in cohabitation and licentiousness, not in strife and envy. But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to fulfill its lusts.” Romans 13:11-14

I write as the Lord leads and few listen. I have obeyed the calling of Jesus Christ and do a radio show, but I am not sure who hears? I have talked to pastors about preaching the full Gospel, which means that people must also repent, but most ignore me. I have talked to other pastors about ungodly music, false doctrine or other things and they simply down play it. I tell others to take such things seriously, but they don't seem to get it. They refuse to listen or many others agree that they should listen, but they never seem to actually be able to get to where they want to.

This is a worldwide emergency, not this pandemic. Last time I checked most people were still alive and when you consider the world's population verses the amount of people who have died from COVID, it is relatively few in number. Now imagine if COVID killed 98% of people who got it? Could you imagine? What would the response of the world be? What would the responses of our governments be? What would the response of individuals be? Would they take it seriously? Would sheltering-in-place until it passed, even if many died of starvation from doing such, be a logical thing to do?

This is a GREAT emergency, one that the world is ill prepared for. Now the tools have been given for the inhabitants of the earth individually to avoid this emergency and that tool is Salvation through Jesus Christ, but they refuse to repent (*Rev. 9:20-21*), they refuse to yield their lives to Him who died for our sins!

All around the world there is problem after problem that is plaguing the global. Wildfires, earthquakes, floods, now mice plagues! These are the beginnings of trouble

(Matt. 24:7-8) a relatively –small- amount of trouble compared to where the world will eventually end up. All in all these are more nuisances than flat out emergencies.

If there was a nuclear war tomorrow between the United States and Russia, with both countries effectively wiping most of their opponents population off of the map, plus the nuclear fallout that would plague the earth from such catastrophic weapons, this would be minor in comparison to what is coming! Take heed, take it seriously, this is no joke, we are in an absolute emergency situation.

While no one knows the day, nor the hour (Matt. 24:36), what we do know is that we ought to be ‘watching and ready’ (Matt. 24:42-44), we also know the parable of the fig tree.

“Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near. So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near, at the doors.” Matthew 24:32-33

I assure you that if the Rapture were to occur today that the world is nowhere near ready. We aren’t even ready in the United States should an EMP hit our electrical grid. In comparison, our churches in this country and around the world are by and large not doing what God wants them to do, but rather following vain traditions or so apostate that they are simply appealing to the people rather than being appealing to God Almighty.

“Preach the Word. Be ready in season and out of season. Convict, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but according to their own lusts, desiring to hear pleasant things, they will heap up for themselves teachers; and they will turn their ears away from the truth, and be turned aside to myths.” 2 Timothy 4:2-4

Oh, if only I could tell the world how important it is what Jesus Christ did for us! If only I was given the opportunity to shout aloud to the world and tell them that they must repent and believe into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior or else they will spend eternity in Hell (Rev. 20:11-15)! If only the world could pause, not for some ill thought out lockdown, but to admit our transgressions against our Creator (Jer. 14:20), to cry out (Lk. 18:13; Ps. 51:17), to repent towards God (Acts 17:30-31) and individually place our faith in Jesus Christ.

“testifying both to Jews, and also to Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.” Acts 20:21

“Then Peter said to them, Repent, and let every one of you be immersed in the name of Jesus Christ to the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are afar off, as many as the Lord our God will call.” Acts 2:38-39

Leaders around the world have addressed their respective populations in regards to this pandemic emergency, but how about some of these preachers address those who will listen to the emergency of the world being lost in their sin, as His glorious appearing approaches (Titus 2:13)? Nonetheless, will they continue to rebel against their Creator?

Certainly at the moment there does not appear to be some sort of great revival happening across the world. Where are those who are crying out to the people to seek God before it is too late? Where are those who are hollering from the mountaintops, proclaiming the glorious Truths of the Most High God? Where are those who are busy knocking on doors, telling anyone who will hear the Gospel (*Matt. 28:18-20*)? In that regard there are few.

Well the Bible is quite clear that the last days will be like the days of Noah.

“And as it was in the days of Noah, so it will be also in the days of the Son of Man: They ate, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all. Likewise as it was also in the days of Lot: They ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; but on the day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed them all. Even in the same way will it be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed. In that day, he who will be on the housetop, and his goods are in the house, let him not come down to take them away. And likewise the one who is in the field, let him not return back. Remember Lot's wife. Whoever seeks to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life will preserve it. I tell you, in that night there will be two in one bed: the one will be taken and the other will be left. Two will be grinding together: the one will be taken and the other left. Two will be in the field: the one will be taken and the other left. And they answered and said to Him, Where, Lord? And He said to them, Wherever the body is, there the eagles will be gathered together.” Luke 17:26-37

So here we are...how long do we have? We do not know, but the time will come when there will be no more time. The time will come when the last Trumpet (*1 Cor. 15:52*) will sound and then the Judgment of His appearing (*2 Tim. 4:1*) will have happened, the Church age will have ended (*Rev. 4:1*).

For God has made known to us, to you who are reading this now, that there will come a time, there will be a day. We have been warned to be found watching and ready (*Lk. 12:37-40*), not caught off guard (*1 Thes. 5:1*), consider the following:

“But if that wicked servant says in his heart, My master delays his coming, and begins to beat his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunkards, the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not expecting him and in an hour he does not know, and will cut him in two and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.” Matthew 24:48-51

“And he said to me, Do not seal the Words of the Prophecy of this Book, for the time is at hand. He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he

who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still. And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to what his work shall be.” Revelation 22:10-12

Will you wait for everyone else to join (*Ex. 23:2*)? Will you wait until this is popular in our society (*1 Cor. 1:18*), your neighborhood, amongst your coworkers or your family (*Lk. 14:26*)? Or will you be one of the few who when Christ comes to take His Bride (*Rev. 19:7-9*), you will meet Him in the air (*1 Thes. 4:17*)? What about you?

The world is not going to declare an emergency. The preachers are not going to declare an emergency. Our governments are not going to declare an emergency. Rather when the emergency begins, when that time comes and men begin to become few in number quickly, these people will only further the deception. They will declare an emergency alright.

The world will declare an emergency, perhaps faking an alien invasion as a pretext for what happened or an excuse regarding the Rapture, lies. The unsaved preachers who will have been Left Behind will either be deluded for not loving the Truth (*2 Thes. 2:9-12*) or will have been so watered down they don't have any clue what is occurring (*Matt. 15:14*), they will continue to preach lies (*1 Tim. 4:1-2*). The governments will declare emergency after emergency measures, only furthering the Antichrist agenda during that time, eventually killing those who at that time get Saved (*Rev. 7:14*). The government will be focused on the mark of the beast (*Rev. 13:16-18*) and beheading those who refuse and who name the name of Christ as their Savior (*Rev. 20:4*), spreading the lies of their father (*Jn. 8:44*), the devil (*Rev. 20:10*).

But you, dear reader, what will you do? Do you think perhaps you will be one of the few who survive? My same dear friend who taught me much regarding the Holy Scriptures also took the time to ponder how many people will die during that Tribulation. Adding up the percent here and the percent there throughout the book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ, he concluded that it appears that perhaps 90% of the earth's population would die. So perhaps the 10% of people left (1/3 left for the Jewish population (*Zec. 13:8*)) would be the 'few' that is spoken about in the opening passage of Scripture.

Currently I live in a town of about 15,000, if suddenly there were 13,500 people killed throughout the course of a few years, certainly there would seemingly be few people left and their bodies would indeed be as dung upon the earth. I don't know about you, but I certainly would not spend my time, during such a time where my home, according to the Bible, would be closed up, so essentially I guess I would be sheltering in place, but I wouldn't spend my time digging graves for those who still refuse to heed to God, even as the Two Witnesses (*Rev. 11:3*) and the 144,000 (*Rev. 7:4*), as well as others are preaching that people should repent. *Editor's Note: The Two Witnesses would only be in the more normal first part of the Seventh Week, they would be gone during the actual "time of Jacob's trouble" (Jer. 30:7), but the 144,000 would be here the entire time..* In fact, I would consider to simply avoid such a scenario and realize that I am guilty (*Ro.*

3:23), that indeed I am a sinner that is deserving of God's Judgment (*Ro. 6:23*), for I would admit my transgressions (*1 Jn. 1:9*).

Then I would be mightily thankful that God sent His Son (*John 3:16*), as a free gift (*Eph. 2:8-9*), so that I might accept Salvation. I would give glory to God for having been so generous and so kind, then I would understand just how absurd that we live in a world where only few deny that God exists, but few give reverence to the seriousness of Whom we serve.

For truly God will restore all things and fix all things, along with removing the wicked who refuse to yield their lives to their Creator. In the end, things will be restored, whether that means that you, as an individual will spend your deserving eternity in the Lake of Fire or whether or not you will be undeservingly rewarded by our merciful and mighty Creator, being with Him for all eternity (*1 Thes. 4:17*).

Consider this an emergency, do not be one of the many who ignore the seriousness of God, the seriousness of the eternal consequences for your sin, the seriousness of realizing just who God is! For God is not mocked (*Gal. 6:7*), He knows our hearts (*Heb. 4:12*). You might be able to fool men, but you will never fool God. Seek Him before it is too late (*Is. 55:6*)!

“And he showed me a pure river of Water of Life, clear as crystal, going forth out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the Tree of Life, which bore twelve fruits, each tree yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and His servants shall serve Him. And they shall see His face, and His name shall be on their foreheads. And there shall be no night there: They need no lamp nor light of the sun, for the Lord God gives them light. And they shall reign forever and ever. And he said to me, These Words are faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent His angel to show His servants the things which must quickly come to pass. Behold, I am coming quickly. Blessed is he who keeps the Words of the Prophecy of this Book.” Revelation 22:1-7

Amen!